

# **EURA 2023**

University of Iceland Reykjavík, 22-24 June 2023

### **Book of Abstracts**



### **Table of Contents**

The Conference Venue	5
Program at a glance	6
List of Rooms	6
Session A	8
1A: Scholarly Discourse in Urban Affairs: What Have We Learned about Creating Just Cities?	8
2A: The socially inclusive city (I)	9
3A: The politics of Value in compact city development (I)	11
4A: The politics of Value in compact city development (II)	14
5A: The socially inclusive city (I)	17
Session B	20
1B How cities are countering the radical right.	20
2B: Stakeholders, spaces and heritage	23
3B: Transparency and public information in local governments: determinants and effects? (I) $\dots$	25
4B: Transparency and public information in local governments: determinants and effects? (II) $\dots$	28
5B: Designing civic infrastructures of care: theories and practices for subverting power relations the city	
Session C	35
1C. Local responses to global challenges	35
2C: Housing under Pressure in Comparative Perspective (I)	37
3C: Housing under Pressure in Comparative Perspective (II)	39
4C. Urban Planning in Complex Environment	43
5C. Is small indeed beautiful? Micro urbanization in rural regions	45
6C Tourism and Livability of Space	48
Session D	50
1D. Sustainable Urban Mobility: Challenge and Chance for More Resilience	50
2D. Smart community – Governance of New Technologies	52
3D. Smart measures and Solutions for Climate Risks	54
4D. Digital governance in the smart city	57
Session E	60
1E. Regional Resilience: causes, consequences and challenges	60
2E. City governance, urban regimes and styles of local political leadership in times of changes $\dots$	63
3E. Different aspects of the resilient city	65
4E Urban policy space, radical housing and urban resilience	67

5E. Climate, Community and Urban Resilience	69
Session F	73
1F. Urban transformations toward sustainable and resilient territories (I)	73
2F. Urban transformations toward sustainable and resilient territories (I)	76
3F. The resilient city and green infrastructure	79
4F. Urban transformations toward sustainable and resilient territories (III)	81
5F. Resilience and Policy Making (I)	84
6F. Resilience and Policy Making (II)	87
Session G	90
1G. Assessing and innovating for the cities of tomorrow.	90
2G. European Cities: meeting the urban challenges of the 2020s (I)	92
3G. European Cities: meeting the urban challenges of the 2020s (II)	95
4G. European Cities: meeting the urban challenges of the 2020s (III)	98
5G. Eco-social practices for sustainable cities (I)	100
6G. Eco-social practices for sustainable cities (II)	103
Session H	107
1H. Territorial reforms of local governments	107
2H. Local Government and Governance	109
3H. In change we trust? Reshaping participatory governance in urban spaces (I)	111
4H. In change we trust? Reshaping participatory governance in urban spaces (II)	114
5H. In change we trust? Reshaping participatory governance in urban spaces (III)	117
Session I	121
1I. Tools and approaches for local democracy: communities, identities, and the sense of bel	404
21. Tools and approaches for local democracy: communities, identities, and the sense of bel	
3I. The political economy of 'just transition': Cities, conflicts and democratic encounters in 'politics	_
4I. Democracy, community and spatial governance	129

### Welcome to the European Urban Research Association Conference in Reykjavík 22-26 June 2023

#### The European City: A practice of resilience in the face of an uncertain future

On behalf of the University of Iceland the EURA 2023 conference is organized by the Faculty of Political Science in partnership with Faculty of Life and Environmental Science and the Institute of Public Administration and Politics.

We are especially grateful for our partners from the City of Reykjavík who have actively participated in the preparation of the conference. We also like to thank the EURA organization as well as the Icelandic Ministry of Infrastructure and the Strategic Regional Plan for their support.

This year we expect 235 presentations in 55 panels and welcome 300 guests from 46 countries. We are especially happy to welcome a large number of young scholars. It is refreshing to see the interest in urban planning and politics research, this gives us hope that the EURA conference will continue to thrive in years to come. We have exciting key notes on Thursday morning with our guests Matthew Carmona from the UK and Tina Saaby from Denmark. On Friday morning we will have a meeting with practitioners where our partners from Reykjavík city will introduce some of their most innovative projects in relation to planning and social innovation in the city. Conferences are an important venue to make new scientific friendship and there is multitude of social events to help with that such as twelve mobile workshops on Thursday afternoon organized by our partners from the city of Reykjavík where we get to complete the day at the opening reception at the Reykjavík City Hall. The Conference Dinner takes place at the old culture house in downtown Reykjavík.

On behalf of the organizing team, I wish you all a successful conference and a pleasant stay in our beautiful city.

Prof. Dr. Eva Marín Hlynsdóttir

#### **Local Organizing Committee**

- Eva Marín Hlynsdóttir Professor at Faculty of Political Science, Chair of the Committee
- Ásdís Hlökk Theodórsdóttir University of Iceland
- Benjamin Hennig Professor Faculty of Life and Environmental Sciences
- Ólafur Rastrick Professor Faculty of Sociology, Anthropology and Folkloristics
- Gústaf Adolf Skúlason Institute of Public Administration and Politics
- Þorsteinn Gunnarsson Chief administrative officer and representing Reykjavík city.







#### The Conference Venue

#### Registration

The registration desk is situated at University Square /Háskólatorg (HT). Conference coffee and lunches will also be served there. The HT area also contains the university canteen, Student bookshop and access to the student cellar (Lower ground floor).

#### Catering other than provided by the conference.

The university campus has several areas where it is possible to sit down for a meal or a drink.

Barista coffee is available at the student bookshop, also at the student cellar and Café in Veröld.

Veröld Café also serves light meals and Student cellar is a restaurant and bar.

**Gróska** has a food hall with several restaurants and bars (3 min walk from HT)

Maps are available at the conference website www.eura2023.is

#### Wi-Fi

Conference Wi-Fi will be made available during the conference. Eduroam is also available at the University campus. Háskólabíó does not have Eduroam and has its own free Wi-Fi.

#### Name badges

Attendees must always wear their name badge while attending the conference. If you misplace your name badge, please advise staff at the registration desk. It is very important that you wear your name badge to the Mobile Workshops, Reception at City Hall and the Conference Dinner.

#### **Exhibition**

- Exhibition stands will be in the student bookshop in HT.
- Editors of the EURA conversation will be available for Q&A on Friday during lunchtime in HT.
- Editors of the EURA Journal Urban Research & Practice will be available for Q&A on Friday during lunchtime in HT.
- Jana Sifta from the European Research Council Executive Agency in Brussels will introduce ERC funding opportunities during lunchtime on Thursday between 13-14 in HT-104
- An introduction to Metrex, The Network of European Metropolitan Regions and Areas will take place at 18:10 on Friday in HT-104

#### Smoking + vaping

Smoking and vaping indoors are strictly against the law in Iceland. If you smoke, please do so outdoors in designated areas and dispose of your cigarette butts correctly.

#### Liability/Insurance

In the event of industrial disruption or natural disasters the EURA 2023 Organizing Team cannot accept responsibility for any financial or other losses incurred by the delegates. Nor can they take responsibility for injury, illness or damage to property or persons occurring during the conference or associated activities. **Insurance is the responsibility of the individual delegates.** 

#### Disclaimer

The information in this conference program is correct at the time of publishing. The Organizing teams reserves the right to change any aspect of the program without notice.

### Program at a glance

	Α	В	С	D	E	F	G	Н	ı
	A-51	A-50	Á101	Á303	A-69	VH007	VH008	A-52	Á-422
	Thursday								
8:00-16	Registration desk open								
9:00-9:15	Welcome speech								
09:15-11:00	Keynote by Carmona and Saaby								
11:00-11:20	Coffee break								
11:20-13	1 A-51	A-50	Á101	Á303	A-69	VH007	VH008	A-52	Á-422
13-14	Lunch								
13-14	ERC session, organized by Jana Sifta in HT104								
14-17	Mobile workshops								
18:30- 20:00	Reception city hall								
	Friday								
8:00-17	Registration desk open								
09:15-11:00	Meeting with Praciticioners								
11:00-11:20					Coffe	e break			
11:20-13	2 A-51	A-50	Á101	Á303	A-69	VH007	VH008	A-52	Á-422
13-14					Lu	nch			
14-16	3 A-51	A-50	Á101	Á303	A-69	VH007	VH008	A-52	Á-422
16-16:20	Coffee break								
16:20-18	4 A-51	A-50	Á101	Á303	A-69	VH007	VH008	A-52	Á-422
18-19	Metrex- HT104								
19:00-19:30		General Assembly - HT104							
20-23					Conferer	nce dinner			
	Saturday								
9-11	5 A-51	A50	Á101		A-69	VH007	VH008	A-52	
11-11:20					Coffe	e break			
11:20-13	6		Á101			VH007	VH008		
12-13:30	Lunch								
		End of conference							

### List of Rooms

University Square /Háskólatorg (HT)	The main meeting point at the University area				
HT-104	Háskólatorg/University square				
HT-300	Háskólatorg/University square				
Parallel sessions					
A-050	Aðalbygging/Main building-Entrance on corner next to HT				
A-051	Aðalbygging/Main building- Entrance on corner next to HT				
A-052	Aðalbygging/Main building- Entrance on corner next to HT				
A-069	Aðalbygging/Main building- Entrance on corner next to HT				
VH-007	Veröld (Access from HT through tunnel)				
VH-008	Veröld (Access from HT through tunnel)				
ÁG-101	Árnagarður				
ÁG-303	Árnagarður				
ÁG-422	Árnagarður				
Keynote and meeting with practitioners					
Háskólabió-Salur 1	University Cinema/Room 1				
In Iceland, Ground floor is normally numbered 1					

# EURA CONVERSATIONS



www.eura.org/conversations

### EDITED BY ROBIN HAMBLETON, ALISTAIR JONES, LE ANH LONG AND IGNAZIO VINCI

Like all members of EURA, you are interested in international exchange relating to what is happening in cities and communities across the world.

Here in Reykjavík, you are enjoying exchanging views with friendly scholars from many different countries. Why not build on this fruitful experience and offer a contribution to the increasingly influential EURA Conversations series on the EURA website?

The EURA Conversations series is explicitly designed to promote intelligent and constructive international exchange among urban scholars across the world about the future of cities. The editors are actively seeking new insights from people like you! There will be an opportunity to meet us during the conference.

Please come by to have a chat and to let us know your views and suggestions.

During lunch we will be at the EURA CONVERSATIONS CORNER.



### **Session A**

#### Track 1 The Compact, Inclusive City

Track chairs: Salvör Jónsdóttir UI, Ólafur Rastrick UI

In recent years, planning authorities far and a wide have embraced the concept of the 15- minute city or 20-minute neighborhood, as a way of framing policies on attractive, socially inclusive, healthy and sustainable communities with active transport and local access to open space, shops and services. Simultaneously we see in face of ever-increasing global mobility and intercultural dynamics a wide ranged interest in exploring the people-place nexus, how people relate to their urban environment and foster a sense of belonging. In this track we explore different aspects of governance, policy instruments, community involvement and policy priorities for the compact, inclusive city.

# 1A: Scholarly Discourse in Urban Affairs: What Have We Learned about Creating Just Cities?

**Chair: Margaret Wilder** 

#### Abstract:

The underlying and often explicit purpose of research in urban affairs is the realization of just cities in which individuals have equitable access to resources, opportunities, and rights. In this scholarly discourse, the weight of responsibility to bring about this ideal scenario is placed on strategic and often reformative policies and practices that remediate and prevent inequities. The content of such research ranges from theoretical treatises that seek to conceptualize and explain the values, limitations, and possibilities of policy, to very explicit empirically driven analyses of actual policy implementations and impacts. This panel of journal editors seeks to identify the key themes of urban scholarship, the questions raised, methods used, and insights developed. Ultimately, we ask the hard questions: does urban scholarship matter? When is it effective in shaping equitable policy? How can we make it more impactful? The panelists will address some specific subtopics such as: What topics and themes have emerged that articulate social justice struggles? How have scholars framed their work via new theories and methodologies? How have race, ethnicity, gender, identity, nationality, beliefs, been framed and analyzed? Which policies have dominated discourse? What is missing from current discourse?

#### 1A) Global Urban Scholarship and Social Justice

Bernadette Hanlon (Ohio State University) and Margaret Wilder (Urban Affairs Association).

#### Abstract

This presentation will consider the ways in which scholarship on urban affairs across the globe has been and should be focused on social justice, examining this focus over time and around particular concerns in the city. This commentary is divided into two parts: the first focuses on scholarly content in the top 20 urban journals since the 1970s. The second part focuses specifically on the Journal of Urban Affairs.

The Journal of Urban Affairs (JUA) has a long history of published scholarship on topics related to justice, with a goal too of seeking changes in policy to promote a just city. What are some key examples of the kinds of topics that JUA has published on social justice overtime? Given that the journal has become much more global in its focus over the past ten to fifteen years, how have the social justice topics changed as a result? What ways can the journal ensure that impactful social justice research from a variety of institutions and scholars across the globe is published and, as importantly, read and cited? What topics and concerns related to social justice in the global context might the journal be missing? This presentation will aim to answer these questions with the goal of ensuring global urban research remains focused on the goal of a just city no matter the global location.

#### 1A) Engaged Scholarship and Urban Justice

Ali Modarres (University of Washington Tacoma).

#### Abstract

Scholarship on urban (in)justice has historically focused on observing, measuring, and theorizing the lived condition of our cities, albeit mainly in the global north. Engaged and activist scholarship has been largely delegated to the periphery of intellectual discourse, providing this body of work with limited academic legitimacy. Engaged scholarship and its intellectual liminal space pose a challenge to mainstream justice seeking scholarship. Can we advance urban justice without engagement? Are we the voice of an intellectual community rich with urban questions or urban communities seeking justice in their everyday lives? This presentation will engage with these questions and highlight some of the groundbreaking recent engaged scholarship and how they inform the theory and practice of planning.

#### 1A) Can the New Urban Theory Help in Rethinking the Just City?

Valeria Fedeli (Politecnico di Milano, DASTU).

#### **Abstract**

The new urban theory has consistently contributed to questioning the idea of the city. By exploring the urban as a process, looking at the urban without an outside, it has stressed significantly the understanding of the contemporary urbanization processes. Within such a perspective, it has shown the potential to reshape the debate on the just city, especially going beyond the traditional ideas of peripherality and marginality. However, it remains quite far from inspiring a new relational and transcalar attitude of public policies, as well as analytical approaches to the just city. This commentary will reflect on this unachieved potential and what might allow it to be realized.

#### 1A) Gender and Justice in Planning Scholarship

Paula Russell (University College Dublin).

#### **Abstract**

The issue of gender in planning and urban scholarship has been considered as part of discussions on more just cities since the 1970s. Discussions of gender in urban studies and planning, as with wider debates on justice in planning, have spanned both the theoretical and practical. It is interesting to ask if recent debates on postfeminism, neoliberal feminism and popular feminism have impacted on planning scholarship? Likewise it is timely explore if inters! Sectional analyses in urban scholarship are ensuring a more nuanced understanding of discrimination in urban settings. These issues will be discussed by reviewing the extent to which they have been debated in the pages of both Urban Research and Practice and the Journal of Urban Affairs

### 2A: The socially inclusive city (I) Chair: Ólafur Rastrick

### 2A) Developing an identities-based approach to support more robust resilience and recovery in heritage planning and management

Zachary M. Jones (Politecnico di Milano) and Theodora Pappas (Eurakom).

#### **Abstract**

Resilience has become an increasingly important concept in the cultural heritage field, particularly in the aftermath of the unprecedented challenges the COVID-19 global pandemic brought. However, on a conceptual and practical level, resilience remains closely linked to the technical conservation of built heritage, and there remains a need to develop broader approaches inclusive of cultural and socioeconomic components. This article investigates the potential applicability of theoretical concepts linked to identity and identities in heritage

planning to help fill these gaps and develop approaches that consider resilience and are better able to address a range of unanticipated disasters. We first review the literature and policy documents to define and identify the potential for identities-based approaches. We then examine the case of Matera, an extremely fragile world heritage site in southern Italy that has been continuously inhabited for more than 8000 years and provides a relevant example of resilience. We explore the trends and effects of globalised tourism development before the pandemic and the post pandemic emergence of more local/regional and slow tourism patterns, largely based on cultural solutions to local development challenges and knowledge exchange. Through this comparison, we analyse the potential and limitations of introducing identities-based concepts into heritage planning as a more robust way to enhance resilience and prepare cities for unexpected future crises.

#### 2A) Tearing the inner city core with the new-build – case of Nis, Serbia

Aleksandra Marinkovic (The Academy of Applied Technical and Preschool Studies).

#### **Abstract**

In recent years inner city core of Nis is enduring an impromptu transformation by densification, with new medium rise buildings being scattered around sporadically – wherever the owners are willing to sell the plots with low rise family houses. This introduced a set of problems for both the old inhabitants, the newcomers and citizens of Nis in general. Problems range from ecological to social, for example: deficit of parking spaces; traffic congestion – without viable public transportation; cut off vistas and losing the sense of place, to name a few. Also, new buildings are shaped the way plot sizes and shapes allow it, therefore, spatial organisation of the apartments is constrained – which affects the quality of living spaces. Throughout history, Nis has been part of different states and has undergone various localised changes as well as planned transformations. Still, it entered 21st century as a relatively compact and walkable city, with traces of leftover historic buildings and a defined city core comprised of distinct mix of low rise buildings - characteristic of the years during and after Ottoman reign; intertwined with later multi-storey ones - mainly from Yugoslavian and socialist era. With transitional period and start off of market capitalism Nis, similarly to other Serbian cities, got its share of annexed stories built on top of multi-storey buildings from previous decades; and "investor urbanism" of the 21st c. brought random multi-storey buildings into the city core. Thus, the trend of densifying city core is not new but the poor ecological and social effects of it are not seen before in this scope, to the point of determinating the trend as unsustainable. Research is based on comparison of relevant urban parameters and an analyses of how this new environment is perceived by the inner city core residents and other citizens.

#### 2A) Artist-led spatial production in the city. East Street Arts as urban activator

Catalina Ionita (Sheffield Hallam University).

#### **Abstract**

This paper explores the value of urban activation in the city. The research formulates a key part of an ongoing PhD investigating artist-led spatial production in the city, with a focus on East Street Arts (ESA) as urban activator. Starting late 1990s, in Europe, we noticed an adoption of area-based initiatives aimed at addressing issues with local scale socio-economic problems in underprivileged neighbourhoods. Placemaking was seen as a method of generating high-quality environments, contributing to the argument that urban regeneration in a disadvantaged area may help fight urban poverty, the resulting environmental deterioration, and foster economic growth. The liveability agenda, which has been adopted all over the world and which promotes the provision of clean, safe, and green public places and streets, is a component of this emphasis on the quality of the environment. Artistled space plays a variety of roles in community and economic growth, operating as a tool for constructing social networks that contribute to both community regeneration and artistic development. This paper will explore the potential and limitations of artist-led spaces to engage in community and economic development. Art spaces' primary contribution to neighbourhood development is that they serve as a tool for cultivating social links and social capital that contribute to both community regeneration and artistic development. Still, issues around location, organisational form, and management of space may limit their community and economic development potential, especially in relation to making connections to other cultural clusters in the region. In this paper, I will introduce a selection of artist-led spaces and their tactics and modes of working within the city as an attempt to provide a basis of analysis of East Street Arts, ultimately demonstrating that ESA is an urban activator.

### 2A) Assessing Children's Perception of Public Space Adjacent to Schools in Lombardy, Italy

Dafni Riga (Politecnico di Milano) and Federica Bianchi (Politecnico di Milano).

#### Abstract

The importance of the school's physical environment in shaping children's experience in urban space is a recurrent research subject, with scholars advocating forincidental learning as part of an environmental education for young citizens. Public space adjacent to schools is fundamental for encouraging children's conscious growth in relation to urban life, independent mobility (IM), engagement with the environment and sense of belonging. This paper aims to present a qualitative photovoice process as part of a research on Active School Travel (AST) in the region of Lombardy in Italy, where a workshop involving 122 middle and high school students was carried out in autumn 2022. Each student was asked to produce three photographs (accompanied by a short description): the first being representative of the school's square; the second on the main element they like; and the third on the main element they dislike. By assessing the collected material, this paper examines children's affective perception of public space around schools in terms of likability, as well as environmental features that might influence such affective judgements. The emphasis of this research isfor children rather thanon children. Scholars advocate for a holistic approach when addressing the experience of children: their perception of micro-level urban design features quantity and quality of stimulation of the environment, and thus should not be limited in planning safe spaces around schools. Through this research, we aim to contribute to the current debate with a methodological tool that is participatory and inclusive, and could potentially serve as an instrument for educators and municipal policy makers.

### 2A) Approaching the affective: Using sensory research methods to observe people's relations to everyday heritage in central Reykjavik

Snjólaug G Jóhannesdóttir (University of Iceland) and Ólafur Rastrick (University of Iceland).

#### **Abstract**

A historical urban landscape is not just an aggregation of old buildings, for residents it is material manifestation of memories and meanings which connect individuals to place and society. In research on place-attachment, it has been shown that active connections with the environment have value for the well-being and social functioning of individuals. Furthermore, it has been demonstrated that people's place-attachment cannot be fully explained on the grounds of representational value. Affect and emotions, with the processing of experiences and memories, play a key role in the formation of people's connection to places. In recent years, there has been an upsurge in considering emotions and affective factors in analysing people's relationship to cultural heritage. In an ongoing study, qualitative methods are developed on this basis to gain a holistic understanding and insight into people's relationship with places and everyday heritage. This paper examines how two methodologies, walking-interviews and sensory research methodology involving the use of audio-visual recording glasses, differ and complement each other to shed a light on people's place-attachment and how residents form a multifaceted relationship with the urban landscape. The potentials and limitations of the sensory research methodologies are considered, exploring how they can be used to provide access to emotional and affective aspects of the people-place nexus. By giving insights into the more-than-representational, the paper argues that the methods can be used in substantiating claims for the social values of everyday heritage and should thus be taken into consideration when it comes to heritage management.

# 3A: The politics of Value in compact city development (I) Chair: Håvard Haarstad and Hege Hofstad

#### Abstract:

This panel's topic is the politics of value – the content, variation, interaction, influence, and role of relevant and observable values in compact city policies and political processes. Since the 1990ies, compact city has been a dominant approach to urban planning and development. Yet below its consensual surface, a plurality of values slumber. They emerge when compact city initiatives threaten to alter the urban fabric, challenging some values

and interests and strengthening others. Values may thus be in opposition to one another, be related to specific material interests, or they may serve as platforms upon which to build collective goals and policies.

As an object for urban research, values are often overlooked or openly rejected as a significant factor for understanding urban processes. Neither the consensual-oriented communicative planning tradition (Healey, 1996; Innes and Booher, 2010), nor the conflict oriented agonistic pluralism tradition (Mouffe, 2005, 2022) acknowledge the importance of values for understanding urban politics and practices. Seeking to fill this void, McAuliffe and Rogers (2019:302), argue that values are key to understand what drives stakeholders' struggle for legitimacy in urban governance processes and underline that values may represent a potential bridge between conflict and consensus.

The panel invite scholars interested in exploring the potential of a value pluralism approach to the study of compact city policies and practices. We invite both theoretical and empirical studies endeavoring to explore, identify and define operative values in the compact city, as well as the relation between multiple values. We believe a value pluralism approach is especially applicable to the study of compact cities. On the one hand, densification resonates with the current hegemonic urban, green values highlighting the livability and sustainability of compact living. On the other hand, compact city policies threaten social values and habits people want to maintain, as car-use and suburban living, spurring protests to compact city inspired measures (Vallance et al 2011). In situated contexts, values are also structured by, embedded in, and may inform power relations. Hence, what is at stake is different notions of what it means to live a sustainable life; different opinions of what a sustainable policy should include, and how planning processes should be organized to balance and handle a plurality of values among differently positioned actors. A key point for discussion is if, and in what way, recognition of plural values can serve as a pathway towards more agonistic compact city processes. The panel is open and welcomes papers from all social sciences.

#### 3A) Inclusive development: Concepts, Measurements, and Application to Cities

Cathy Liu (Georgia State University) and Tingzhong Huang (Georgia State University).

#### **Abstract**

Increasingly inclusive development or inclusive growth has become a "buzzword" in the economic development and urban planning literature. While its usage has gained momentum, the exact definitions, frameworks, and measurements vary from context to context. Some describe the term as "conceptually fuzzy" and "operationally problematic" (Lee, 2019). The scale at which the concept is operationalized is also different, ranging from countries (Ianchovichina & Lundstrom, 2009; Samans, Blanke, Corrigan, & Drzeniek, 2015) to states (Aoyagi & Ganelli, 2015; van Niekerk, 2020) and cities (Pacetti, 2016; Ross, 2019; Steinberg & Lindfield, 2011). This paper runs a scope review of relevant reports of inclusive concepts. We provide a synthesis of the many concepts that have been offered to describe this concept. We continue to summarize the frameworks found in previous literature to capture the various dimensions of measuring an area's "inclusiveness." Our literature review found that much of the discussion focuses on the country level (cross-country comparison, Europe, etc.), with some recent works specifically focusing on "inclusive cities". We systematically review the empirical literature on inclusive cities in several major urban journals gauging the timeline and topical patterns, and how they are related to the frameworks discussed above. This comprehensive review is one of the first to systematically summarize the different aspects of inclusive development and inclusive cities, thus providing important clarity to these concepts in their future discussions and usage in urban planning research across the world.

#### 3A) Housing affordability and the reduction of land take

Jean-Marie Halleux (University of Liège).

#### Abstract

The 'No Net Land Take' (NNLT) strategy broadly follows the framework of the compact city paradigm. This strategy has been put forward by the European Commission's Roadmap to a Resource Efficient Europe (European Commission, 2011). It aims to reach land take neutrality by 2050, through densification or brownfield development.

Following the European level, different countries have set national and/or subnational targets to reduce land take. Following Bovet and Marquard (2022), it currently concerns Austria, France, Germany, Luxembourg, and

Belgium. In Belgium, the NNLT strategy has been included in the strategic plans of the two main regions, i.e., Flanders and Wallonia. In both regions, the NNLT strategy is the subject of various concrete operational issues, including its impact on housing affordability.

Our presentation on the issue of housing affordability and the reduction of land take will be structured in two main parts. In the first part, we will synthetise a literature review. In the second part, we will discuss the current political debate in Wallonia. This will be based on materials gathered in the context of a governmental working group we had the opportunity to participate in as scientific expert. This participation has helped to highlight, on the one hand, the difference in perspectives between the scientific literature and the actors on the ground and, on the other hand, the developed strategies by the property and construction lobbies to limit the scope of the NNLT strategy.

Cited references - European Commission, 2011, COM (2011) 571, Roadmap to a Resource Efficient Europe, European Commission, Documentation and Data, Brussels: European Commission. - Bovet, J. and Marquard, E., 2022, Quantitative Targets, Tradable Planning Permits and Infrastructure Cost Calculator. Examples of Instruments Addressing Land Take in Europe, Springer International Publishing.

### 3A) Inclusion, proximity and resilience: three important factors to face new needs and sustainability issues

Marichela Sepe (DICEA Sapienza Università di Roma).

#### **Abstract**

The Covid-19 pandemic, although in different manner and measure, has changed habits and use of places and cities at global level. Indeed, even before the pandemic, other changes were taking place including: an increase in the average age of people and new needs; the climate change that has changed the perception of places; diversified demands for ways of visit the places, also in line with the criteria of equity and accessibility for all; a use of social networks which runs the risk of drifting away people from the use of real places To study these transformations, new methods to analyse and/or design public spaces arisen which try to take in account new needs. Starting from this premises, aim of this work - carried out in the framework of the "PRIN2020 #20209F3A37" research project, within the author's responsibility - is to illustrate both new urban methods and policy instruments and related indices, including: the 15-minutes city - namely a city able to offer to all its inhabitants everything they need to be reached on foot in no more than 15 minutes-, the flexible city - based on tools for urban planning and design, able to allow changes in the course of implementation of those projects -, the Soft City - based on the idea that from the union of density and diversity a more liveable and healthier city can be obtained -, the smart city - that with the support of technologies improve liveability and healthy and ensure sustainability-, and the Healthy Pl@ce Design method -which analyse people, their activities, elements, and factors useful to identify project interventions for liveable, inclusive and healthy places. Furthermore, related new indexes were created: the illustration of those which focuses on health, resilience, participation and inclusion issues will complete the paper.

#### 3A) Is 15 Minute city concept feasible for critical urban infrastructure

Hazal Ertem (Izmir Institute of Technology), Zeynep Elburz (Izmir Institute of Technology) and Koray Velibeyoğlu (Izmir Institute of Technology).

#### Abstract

The era of dominance of human activities called as "Anthropocene" is result of increase in density of human population in cities. This has consequences and makes cities vulnerable to chronic stresses and sudden shocks. Climate change is both a result of high level of urbanization and create crisis in cities. Otherwise, urbanization causes vulnerabilities during pandemics due to accessibility problems. To seek for solutions to these problems, new approaches have been discussed. 15-minute cities and critical infrastructures are two of them. The main idea of 15-minute cities is being "compact, complete and connected" place, and Moreno's 30-minute territory identifies a periphery that cover mode of mobilities such as electric vehicles or on-demand transport. It aims to be a solution to climate change by encouraging sustainable and zero-carbon micro-mobility. Also, because it increases connectivity and accessibility to major goods and services, it is very important to reach them under restricted access conditions such as pandemics. Critical infrastructures (CI) are included in terms of major goods

and services in cities. CIs are systems, facilities, and networks that are important to functioning and well-being of population. Moreover, CIs are necessary goods and services, and they function interdependently. CIs cover technical, socio-economic sectors. Within the scope of this study, the critical infrastructure sectors in the 15-minute perimeters and 30-minute territory in the city of İzmir will be examined. The perimeters will be created based on different distances with walking, micro-mobility vehicles and transport. The perimeters will be generated by network analysis and mapped via GIS software. In results, it is expected to find out which critical infrastructure sectors can be reached in 15-minute and 30-minute distance in specified perimeters. This finding can guide the policy-makers to enhance the city's resilience in case of natural and man-made shocks in the near future.

#### 3A) Coping with change: Discourses of social justice in urban climate governance

Hege Hofstad (Norwegian Institute for Urban and Regional Research), Marianne Millstein (Norwegian Institute for Urban and Regional Research) and Johanne Hammersland (Norwegian Institute for Urban and Regional Research).

#### **Abstract**

This paper seeks to unravel underlying values and interests spurred by processes of urban climate transformation. The quest for a non-fossil and sustainable future is near-to utopian and requires massive changes in the ground structures of society – in the economy, in energy systems, in transport, land use. Climate transformation thus impacts people's daily lives, their work, their community, and their way of living. This 'intrusiveness' of climate transformation is to a continually larger degree balanced by a call for climate transformation to be socially just. Motivated by this challenge, the paper seeks to identify different notions of justice in two key areas of urban climate transformation, urban densification and mobility, by comparing climate protests in Norway and Sweden's largest cities. Our intent is to unravel different notions and meanings of justice that are active in critical urban climate governance processes – and to organize them into a set of key discourses. As 'democracy' and 'freedom', social justice is broad and vague, yet widely embraced, societal norm. Thus, to identify and analyse which values, arguments, world views, and interests that are operative in this field will help us to connect competing standpoints to broader theoretical understandings of social justice. The results may indicate areas of concern that transformative strategies should be sensitive to, and how transformative strategies may be realized in a just manner.

# 4A: The politics of Value in compact city development (II) Chair: Håvard Haarstad and Hege Hofstad

#### Abstract:

This panel's topic is the politics of value – the content, variation, interaction, influence, and role of relevant and observable values in compact city policies and political processes. Since the 1990ies, compact city has been a dominant approach to urban planning and development. Yet below its consensual surface, a plurality of values slumber. They emerge when compact city initiatives threaten to alter the urban fabric, challenging some values and interests and strengthening others. Values may thus be in opposition to one another, be related to specific material interests, or they may serve as platforms upon which to build collective goals and policies.

As an object for urban research, values are often overlooked or openly rejected as a significant factor for understanding urban processes. Neither the consensual-oriented communicative planning tradition (Healey, 1996; Innes and Booher, 2010), nor the conflict oriented agonistic pluralism tradition (Mouffe, 2005, 2022) acknowledge the importance of values for understanding urban politics and practices. Seeking to fill this void, McAuliffe and Rogers (2019:302), argue that values are key to understand what drives stakeholders' struggle for legitimacy in urban governance processes and underline that values may represent a potential bridge between conflict and consensus.

The panel invite scholars interested in exploring the potential of a value pluralism approach to the study of compact city policies and practices. We invite both theoretical and empirical studies endeavoring to explore, identify and define operative values in the compact city, as well as the relation between multiple values. We believe a value pluralism approach is especially applicable to the study of compact cities. On the one hand, densification resonates with the current hegemonic urban, green values highlighting the livability and sustainability of compact living. On the other hand, compact city policies threaten social values and habits people

want to maintain, as car-use and suburban living, spurring protests to compact city inspired measures (Vallance et al 2011). In situated contexts, values are also structured by, embedded in, and may inform power relations. Hence, what is at stake is different notions of what it means to live a sustainable life; different opinions of what a sustainable policy should include, and how planning processes should be organized to balance and handle a plurality of values among differently positioned actors. A key point for discussion is if, and in what way, recognition of plural values can serve as a pathway towards more agonistic compact city processes. The panel is open and welcomes papers from all social sciences.

#### 4A) The impact of short-term rentals on residential displacement: the case of Croatia

Nebojša Stojčić (University of Dubrovnik) and Maruška Vizek (Institute of Economics, Zagreb).

#### **Abstract**

We investigate the implications of where those displaced by short-term rentals go for the social capital, sustainability and functioning of their former communities using population of cities and municipalities in Croatia, one of most tourism dependent world economies known for excessively high share of short-term rentals. In high tourism intensity places, short-term rentals create closed migration circuits between adjacent cities and municipalities of same counties, thus limiting exchange of ideas, knowledge and talent between socially and geographically different contexts. In less tourism-intensive areas, especially in already declining, ageing communities, short-term rentals displace residents on a larger geographical scale to other counites and countries, depriving local communities of their social capital. Short-term rentals act more as an accelerator than an initiator of the decline.

### 4A) Towards human-centered places – between qualitative research and shaping qualitative urban public spaces

Adam Wronkowski (Adam Mickiewicz University in Poznan, Poland).

#### Abstract

Urban development affects the changes taking place in contemporary open public spaces. These changes are reflected in the ways of using these spaces and interactions between people and the space of their activity. Research exploring the ways of human functioning in urban public spaces is fundamental during crisis states, such as the COVID-19 pandemic. Conclusions from this type of research can translate into modification, development, and evaluation of the value of theories and concepts. They can also influence urban policies and practices, contributing to more accurate design of urban spaces. Thanks to this, these spaces are becoming more and more socially attractive, they can better respond to the current needs of users and ensure the inclusion of many social groups. The result of this type of research may also be the shaping of more resilient spaces referring to considerations in the geography of uncertainty.

The purpose of the speech is to present the results of research conducted in 2021 among users of Plac Wolności in Poznan, Poland. During the research, two methods were used: observation and individual in-depth interviews. The research focused on the search for how a person strives to carry out the activity and satisfy needs in urban public space, how he relates to the space of his activities, and what values he attributes to it. Three tactics of spatial behavior were identified. They mark the course of human activity and determine the place of their occurrence, duration, and intensity. The implementation of each of the tactics translates into a different use of space and gives value to its elements. During the presentation, the obtained results will be related to the "15-minute city" and "compact city" concepts. Opportunities for the development of these concepts will also be discussed.

#### **4A)** Dimensions of inequalities across Croatian cities

Dubravka Jurlina Alibegović (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb), Ivana Rašić (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb), Sunčana Slijepčević (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb), Željka Kordej-De Villa (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb) and Tanja Broz (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb).

#### **Abstract**

This paper explores inequalities across Croatian cities from multiple perspectives. There are numerous methodological options for measuring dimensions of a city as an urban self-government unit. Croatian cities exhibit significant differences in terms of size, administrative, human, demographic, economic and fiscal capacity, the level of economic development and many others. Our analysis provides new perspectives on differences among Croatian cities. It also highlights disparities between cities measured by numerous indicators describing provision of local public services that are grouped according to the type of public function – general public services, public order and safety, economic affairs, environmental protection, housing and community amenities, health, recreation, culture and religion, education and social protection. Results of the cluster analysis classified Croatian cities into several groups and support policy decision makers by focusing on bridging urban divides and designing more inclusive cities.

The key research questions of the paper are the following:

(i) Whether cities can be grouped according to similar characteristics based on different indicators? (ii) What are the limitations and opportunities of current disparities among cities to provide local public services? (iii) What public policies should be taken to reduce disparities between cities aiming to increase inclusiveness at city level? The last section summarizes our analysis and offers recommendations and framework, for improvements in the future administrative and territorial organization in Croatia. It also contains several policy implications for decision-makers in local self-government.

#### 4A) Engaging value pluralism in the politics of densification

Marianne Millstein (Norwegian Institute for Urban and Regional Research (NIBR), Oslo Metropolitan University), Hege Hofstad (Norwegian Institute for Urban and Regional Research (NIBR), Oslo Metropolitan University) and Håvard Haarstad (Centre for Climate and Energy Transformation, University of Bergen).

#### **Abstract**

Inspired by McAuliffe and Rogers' (2019) article on values and agonistic pluralism, this paper explores the values, strategies and practices of local associations engaging in the politics of densification in Scandinavian cities. Although the compact city discourse continues to shape urban development, we see numerous local conflicts around densification projects. Local struggles make visible how urban planning informed by compact development objectives manifest locally and 'generates small and big political resistances by enacting countless dividing lines in the city' (Nicholls and Uitemark 2017:512). Exploring values underpinning different subjectpositions involved in political resistances are important not just to understand how but why 'contestations matter to people' (McAuliffe & Rogers: 305). The role of values underpinning local contestations are not sufficiently acknowledged when cities pursue densification as part of their climate urban policies. The communities under study differ in social and spatial terms, yet local associations share concerns that densification will negatively impact on existing social, cultural and ecological values (e.g. social cohesion, sociomaterial qualities, green spaces), and a sense of not being heard. Thus, while embedded in place-specific values, local contestations reflect city-wide divides over what a good city is and could be (ibid). However, local actors' strategies vary, reflecting differences in human, institutional and discursive capacities. While all have engaged with formal processes, their strategies vary along a continuum from 'antagonistic' obstruction to 'agonistic' critical engagements. These differences inform their legitimacy as seen from other governance actors, and subsequently their power to influence processes beyond obstructing a project through antagonistic practices. Important dimensions in the transition towards 'the agonism, which Mouffe suggests is necessary for a more inclusive urban politics' (ibid:512) is not only the actors' acknowledgement of the values of 'others' as adversaries, but the discursive and institutional capacities to draw upon and engage plural values strategically in mobilisation and action.

### 5A: The socially inclusive city (I)

**Chair: Hannah Saldert** 

### 5A) Unveiling the Challenges of Proximity: Integration of TOD and 15-Minute City Concepts in A Highly Car-dependent City

Elif Sezer (University of Palermo) and João Igreja (University of Palermo).

#### Abstract

Car dependency and proximity to essential destinations in cities are closely interrelated. The sprawling nature of cities often results in longer travel distances, leading to increased travel times, traffic congestion, and higher carbon emissions. Conversely, proximity plays a vital role in reducing car dependency. Bearing this in mind, new urban models have emerged as potential solutions to address these challenges and some major cities have already taken steps towards the negative impacts of car dependency. However, in many other cities, urban and transport planning still operates within isolated frameworks and failing to adopt these integrated approaches.

This research is seeking answers to understand the possible challenges to implementing proximity-centered concepts in areas plagued by inefficient public transport and traffic congestion, as Palermoin this case study, by integrating the 15-Minute City Concept and TOD concepts. In order to achieve this aim, the research looks for answers to the following questions; (i) How compatible are 15-Minute City and TOD concepts regarding their principles and measurement indicators, (ii) How this integration could be systematically applied in a car-centered urban context, and (iii) Does this integration could help to identify areas to promote urban planning strategies by analyzing the state and weaknesses of the built environment, including accessibility to services and walkability.

The objective of this study is to determine the socioeconomic characteristics of the area, assess the existing built environment in terms of service accessibility and walkability, and identify suitable areas for urban planning strategies. The paper is organized into five sections, encompassing the theoretical framework, a detailed description of the case study, and a methodology section that elucidates the indicators employed for the analysis. In the concluding part of the paper, we present the analysis findings and provide a critical overview of the potential of this approach for future research endeavors.

### 5A) Mapping the relationship between Green-Blue-Grey Infrastructure (GBGI) and Quality of Life: A case study of Bristol, UK

Harry West (University of the West of England), Danielle Sinnett (University of the West of England) and Issy Bray (University of the West of England).

#### Abstract

Mental health, particularly for urban populations, is a growing public health concern. As urbanisation continues it is important to plan and develop towns and cities that maximise population wellbeing, and related health and social outcomes, whilst also contributing to the sustainability agenda. Understanding how people relate to and feel a sense of belonging in the urban environment is therefore an important research agenda. There is mounting evidence about the importance of green (e.g. parks, trees) and blue (e.g lakes) infrastructure for the health and wellbeing of urban residents. There is also emerging evidence about the benefits of certain 'grey' features (e.g. historic buildings, active travel routes).

This paper reports on the preliminary results of a RECLAIM Network Plus project exploring the relationships between Green-Blue-Grey Infrastructure (GBGI) and a range of health and social outcomes in neighbourhoods across Bristol (United Kingdom). Using GIS and spatial analyses we link various GBGI features to self-reported health, social interaction and neighbourhood satisfaction from the Bristol Quality of Life Survey - an annual citywide survey conducted since 2001. Multiple GBGI factors such as tree density, distance to quality green and blue spaces, and the presence of historic buildings and transport infrastructure are considered.

By exploring the relationship between different GBGI and self-reported quality of life we aim to be able to better understand the importance of these features for improving people's lives and reducing inequalities within neighbourhoods and across the city. The evidence we produce we hope will further our understanding of how citizens relate to their urban environment, and will help more inclusive decisions to made by local councils about investment to ensure that all residents, wherever they live, benefit from GBGI which enhance quality of life for urban communities.

#### 5A) Advancing sustainability action in cities through partnerships

Savitri Jetoo (Åbo Akademi University) and Nanuli Silagadze (https://www.abo.fi).

#### Abstract

More than half the world's population lives in cities, and account for more than 70% of global greenhouse gas emissions. This is recognised in goal 11 of the sustainable development goals which aims at making cities and human settlements safe, resilient and sustainable. Cities are becoming key players in sustainability research through science to policy partnerships. This paper examines cities sustainability partnerships showing how they are developed, the research and action goals, and how this partnership is implemented in practice. It examines the conditions that are necessary for promoting cocreation of knowledge and looks at the integration of different perspectives and approaches, different financing approaches and the creation of new partnerships. It then makes policy recommendations for the changes to support the coproduction of knowledge with cities, for an integrated science-policymaker- practitioner community.

### 5A) Mapping the Elements of the Compact City in a Post-Socialist Neighbourhood: The Case of New Belgrade

Nikola Mitrović (University of Belgrade – Faculty of Architecture), Aleksandra Djukić (University of Belgrade – Faculty of Architecture) and Aleksandra Stupar (University of Belgrade – Faculty of Architecture).

#### **Abstract**

New Belgrade was planned as an automobile-dependent city with a block structure. After the drastic changes it had been exposed to, the block structure remained untouched but with new usages, pedestrian activities, and routes as a final product. These changes are sporadic and scattered, but together there is a system of elements of a compact city making pedestrian-friendly environments. In this paper, based on a conceptual approach, these elements will be mapped in New Belgrade super-block 30, one of the mainly unchanged super-blocks. There are examples of small urban design interventions, such as new park areas, paths, and ramps. It is making the inclusion of different groups of users – from the youngest to oldest ones or recreationists and wheelchair users. Historically, some parts of super-block 30 have been left unfinished in its construction and had formed empty spaces. From undefined large areas to equipped zones dedicated to specific users, these changes created a new perception of communal public spaces by residents in super-block. An aim is to define how inclusive territory is formed. In which way do these changes contribute to making a new identity for this part of the city? They have new gathering places for activities and a new way of belonging to that super-block, at the same time creating new reasons to stay and influence the community in the super-block. In that sense, there was conducted unobstructed observation and semi-structured interviews with residents to examine if new interventions helped the community, their perception, and usage. Connections between these new pockets contribute to making new pedestrian routes as a part of the walking system through the New Belgrade block structure. Planning further development of these activities and routes can help in the transformation of post-socialist block structure neighbourhoods to compact cities and more inclusive and pedestrian-friendly environments.

### 5A) Landscapes as living heritages: the generative role of artistic and creative practices

Grazia Concilio (Department of Architecture and Urban Studies - Politecnico di Milano), Irene Bianchi (Department of Architecture and Urban Studies - Politecnico di Milano) and Antonio Longo (Department of Architecture and Urban Studies - Politecnico di Milano).

#### **Abstract**

More and more spatial researchers are engaged with the theories and practices of the arts. They are exploring artistic practices as a means to examine how spaces are practiced and experienced. Artistic practices, in fact, reveal the experiential qualities of space and place, but also provide a way to explore new approaches to shape spaces, to make decisions on their futures. Artistic practices in the end can contribute to broadening our knowledge about the world we live in and offer means to re-imagine it. Within this perspective, the authors present the conceptual framework of the PALIMPSEST Project, a Research and Innovation action funded under the call HORIZON-CL2-2022-HERITAGE-01-10 within the New European Bauhaus (NEB) initiative of the European Union launched in 2020. In coherence with the NEB vision and focussing on landscapes as living heritage. Heritage landscapes are usually the result of a fairly sustainable exploitation of environments through material and immaterial practices, determined by and rooted in ways of imagining, living, inhabiting, producing and managing a territory and its resources. Whilst slow incremental changes have mainly added to the valued characteristics of these landscapes, more contemporary and short-sighted practices are no longer contributing to their sustainability. Also, anthropic pressures are increasingly leading to a loss of heritage value, bringing out the need to (re-)imagine a landscape in the face of relevant social-environmental challenges, e.g. related to climate risk and related territorial conflicts. Adopting a "living heritage" perspective, the proposed contribution reflects on the role of artistic and creative practices in envisioning and co-producing future landscapes and in enhancing the capacity of the local ecosystems of actors to tackle wicked problems in a sustainability transition horizon.

### 5A) A walk in the park: does regular exposure to urban green areas improve wellbeing and reduce emissions?

Johanna Raudsepp (University of Iceland), Michal Czepkiewicz (Adam Mickiewicz University), Kamyar Hasanzadeh (Singapore University of Technology and Design), Jukka Heinonen (University of Iceland) and Áróra Árnadóttir (University of Iceland).

#### Abstract

We have already crossed the threshold of several planetary boundaries, indicating the urgency of climate change mitigation efforts to maintain favourable living conditions on our planet. Cities can play an important part, as urban areas are soon to be home to 66% of the global population. Cities cause about 75% of global energy-related CO2 emissions. Previous studies have found that despite densification strategies to create more compact and car-free lifestyles, urban residents have been found to have higher GHG emissions than their rural counterparts. Furthermore, despite having pro-environmental attitudes, urban residents take several long-distance trips annually, adding greatly to their environmental impact. One main reason for travel is wellbeing.

The aim of the study is to examine exposure to urban green spaces through activity spaces, and how this exposure might influence one's wellbeing and travel-related GHG emissions. Activity spaces describe mobility in space and time, providing an understanding of which urban spaces the person interacts with regularly. The study is based on a softGIS survey conducted, in which people were asked to mark their frequently visited locations on a map. Activity spaces and exposure are calculated based on the individualised residential exposure model (Hasanzadeh et al., 2018), which has previously been applied in Finland using similar data. Activity spaces and their connection to GHG emissions and wellbeing have scarcely been studied and have not been studied in Iceland.

The study demonstrates the applicability of activity spaces in mobility-related GHG emissions studies, noting the need for further studies with more granular spatio-temporal data. Policies should support reducing cities' GHG emissions while meeting the day-to-day and wellbeing needs of people.

### Session B

#### Track 2 - Cities and Democracy

### Track chairs: Grétar Þór Eyþórsson, University of Akureyri and Jurga Bučaitė Vilkė, Vytautas Magnus University

In this track we focus on democracy from a broad urban and regional perspective. We reflect on citizenship in the city and changing patterns of civic engagement and political participation. The track invites both panels and papers on various topics in relation to the local level such as multi-level governance capacity, participatory governance, civic engagement, political institutions and patterns of decision making at the local level.

#### 1B How cities are countering the radical right.

#### Chairs: Robin Hambleton, Ignazio Vinci and Le Anh Nguyen Long

#### **Abstract:**

In recent years political commentators in countries from across Europe have drawn attention to the rise of farright political parties. In 2015 Poland elected a far-right government and, in the following year, a manipulative campaign run by right wing activists resulted in the UK deciding, to leave the European Union. This was followed by the election of populist-right governments in Austria and Italy, with Hungary re-electing Viktor Orban's Fidesz party in 2018. Some believed that the COVID-19 pandemic, which had a major impact on European society in the period from early 2020, would end the wave of populist gains. Unfortunately, this optimistic view turned out to be misplaced - 2022 witnessed a further surge in support for nationalistic, Eurosceptic, anti-immigrant political parties. In April Viktor Orban followed up his 2018 victory with an even larger win. In September the general election in Sweden saw a rise in support for the radical-right Swedish Democrats while, in Italy, a centre-right coalition led by Giorgia Meloni's Brothers of Italy, a far-right party with neo-fascist roots, won an absolute majority of seats in the Italian Parliament.

These developments are both important and troubling. Participants in this panel will aim to advance understanding of how to resist far-right populism by presenting ideas examining two related questions: How do we explain why populist and far-right politicians have been gaining ground in various countries and contexts? What policies and practices have cities and communities developed and delivered to counter radical right movements? The threat from the far-right to cities and communities, and society in general, is substantial. While the populist right operates in different ways in different countries, and political struggles vary in different contexts, seven worrying features in right-wing thinking and practice have emerged:

- 1) Prizing the individual over the collective;
- 2) Favouring private wealth over community wellbeing;
- 3) Paying little or no regard to social justice;
- 4) Taking steps to denigrate, or 'other', non-white people, immigrants, gay people, LGTB+ people and other minorities in society;
- 5) Disregarding or downplaying the current climate and ecological emergencies;
- 6) Acting to weaken local, regional, and central government democratic institutions, and
- 7) Eroding the rights of citizens to demonstrate and protest in public spaces.

The papers to be presented in this panel will provide evidence drawn from several different countries on how city leaders and activists are working to develop approaches to city governance that prioritise social and economic inclusion, bold action in response to climate change, and strive to promote understanding and respect in our increasingly multi-cultural societies. In recent years political commentators in countries from across Europe have drawn attention to the rise of far-right political parties. In 2015 Poland elected a far-right government and, in the following year, a manipulative campaign run by right wing activists resulted in the UK deciding, to leave the European Union. This was followed by the election of populist-right governments in Austria and Italy, with

Hungary re-electing Viktor Orban's Fidesz party in 2018. Some believed that the COVID-19 pandemic, which had a major impact on European society in the period from early 2020, would end the wave of populist gains. Unfortunately, this optimistic view turned out to be misplaced - 2022 witnessed a further surge in support for nationalistic, Eurosceptic, anti-immigrant political parties. In April Viktor Orban followed up his 2018 victory with an even larger win. In September the general election in Sweden saw a rise in support for the radical-right Swedish Democrats while, in Italy, a centre-right coalition led by Giorgia Meloni's Brothers of Italy, a far-right party with neo-fascist roots, won an absolute majority of seats in the Italian Parliament.

These developments are both important and troubling. Participants in this panel will aim to advance understanding of how to resist far-right populism by presenting ideas examining two related questions:

- How do we explain why populist and far-right politicians have been gaining ground in various countries and contexts?
- What policies and practices have cities and communities developed and delivered to counter radical right movements?

The threat from the far-right to cities and communities, and society in general, is substantial. While the populist right operates in different ways in different countries, and political struggles vary in different contexts, seven worrying features in right-wing thinking and practice have emerged: 1) Prizing the individual over the collective; 2) Favouring private wealth over community wellbeing; 3) Paying little or no regard to social justice; 4) Taking steps to denigrate, or 'other', non-white people, immigrants, gay people, LGTB+ people and other minorities in society; 5) Disregarding or downplaying the current climate and ecological emergencies;6) Acting to weaken local, regional, and central government democratic institutions, and7) Eroding the rights of citizens to demonstrate and protest in public spaces.

The papers to be presented in this panel will provide evidence drawn from several different countries on how city leaders and activists are working to develop approaches to city governance that prioritise social and economic inclusion, bold action in response to climate change, and strive to promote understanding and respect in our increasingly multi-cultural societies.

#### **1B)** The right and the city in Italian politics

Ignazio Vinci (University of Palermo).

#### **Abstract**

In the latest general elections held in Italy (October 2022) a large majority of seats of the national Parliament has gone to a coalition formed by the three main right-wing parties. Despite being predicted for months by various electoral surveys, the event has had a wide international resonance and cannot be deemed as a simple political turn-over. This for two main reasons. First, the leading party of the coalition (post-fascist 'Brothers of Italy') has won the election by embracing an explicit populist agenda, with the promise to easing the dependence from the European institutions and to push technocrats outside the corridors of power. Secondly, because it is the first time in the country's republican era that the prime minister post is given to a far-right party, notably to the young Brothers of Italy's leader Giorgia Meloni. While it is still too early to evaluate the new cabinet on the basis of its actions (although an aggressive anti-immigration policy is already underway), much can be said by looking at the political cultures represented in this new government. They appear as a patchwork of very diverse conceptions of what the State is – or should be – in the solution of relevant societal challenges in contemporary times, including the environment protection, cultural diversity, local democracy, and many other. I will explore, particularly, the risks and implications these different views can have on local development and urban policy.

### 1B) People belong to places, places belong to people: exploring the place identity as a planning tool for more sustainable and inclusive local developments

Danila Saulino (Department of Architecture and Urban Studies - DAStU Politecnico di Milano).

#### Abstract

The paper proposes a critical reflection on the significance of identity for local developments, arguing that a deeper understanding of this concept could open possible scenarios for territorial cohesion and social inclusion, rather than segregation and fragmentation. It provides a "place identity toolbox" for planners and practitioners. In the last 20 years, interest in this topic has grown within planning. However, a lack of clarity about the concept, its factors, and its possible uses has hindered its theoretical and practical development within planning. Based on the literature review of studies in planning, environmental psychology, and anthropology the paper traces a framework of aspects, vulnerability, and operability of place identity that could be useful in planning processes. Positive and negative sides of each aspect are shown, arguing that the same strengths could become weaknesses, if not addressed with criticism. The ultimate goal is to encourage further research to explore this promising but still undervalued topic. The paper will suggest that, if handled in the right way, place identity can provide insights to better understand how to design meaningful places for people in the complexity of modern, multi-cultural communities and cities.

#### 1B) How do Polish cities resist centralising pressures?

Marta Lackowska (University of Warsaw, Faculty of Geography and Regional Studies, Department of Local Development and Policy) and Wirginia Aksztejn (University of Warsaw, Faculty of Geography and Regional Studies, Department of Local Development and Policy).

#### **Abstract**

This paper is motivated by a desire to address two questions: 1) At a pragmatic level how can societies respond to the current economic crisis? and 2) At an ideological level how can societies address the so-called 'illiberal turn' in modern politics to the far-right? The paper examines contemporary recentralization processes in Europe, especially in Poland in the recent years. Since 2015, when a right-wing party Law and Justice came to power, we have been witnessing an incremental erosion of the powers of sub-statal units. Our analysis of the processes of centralisation distinguishes six types of such actions: 1) Hostile takeover (of local policy); 2) Undebated imposition (of a policy or reform to be performed by local authorities); 3) Financial draining of local governments (LGs); 4) Turning local authorities into clients (resulting in processes that favour those LGs which support the ruling party); 5) Bypassing local authorities in efforts to reach local communities (ignoring the subsidiarity rule); and 6) Blame games.

Yet, what is even more interesting are the ways in which LGs have reacted to these centralising actions. Our literature review shows, that while the patterns of re-centralist policies are subject to relatively few studies, the LGs' responses to the centralist attacks appear to be almost totally neglected. In the paper we provide a typology of local responses to centralising pressures and reflect on the conditions that facilitate "rebellious" attitudes in localities. Empirically the paper is based on the phenomena observed in Polish cities. These units of local government are relatively large and, for various reasons, have the biggest rebellious potential. However, the framework developed in this research to analyze evolving central-local relations, is more general and can be used as well for other tiers and national contexts.

#### 1B) Drawing on the power of place: Learning from the Bristol One City Approach

Robin Hambleton (University of the West of England, Bristol).

#### Abstract

Cities across the world are developing imaginative, collaborative approaches to the pressing problems now facing modern societies. It can be claimed that city leaders are more in touch with the complexities of modern life than distant politicians in central governments. The evidence suggests that successful national governments value local democracy and take steps to engage local communities in effective place-based decision-making processes. Experience shows that granting elected local authorities serious problem-solving power can enhance the responsiveness of services as well as strengthen local democracy. Innovative cities in many countries are demonstrating that the co-creation of locally based, collaborative solutions to current societal challenges can work rather well. This paper will argue that, unless place-based power is valued and nurtured far-right philosophies will gain momentum and the power of autocratic, centralised states will be enhanced.

In outline the paper explains why societal progress depends on, not only understanding the nature of the farright populist challenge, but also in understanding how place-based leaders and community activists can develop progressive solutions to pressing public policy challenges. It explains the nature of place-less power, meaning the power of decision-makers in multi-national companies and other distant decision makers to make decisions about localities without giving any consideration to the impact of these decisions on the local communities affected. A case study of the Bristol One City Approach, introduced by Marvin Rees when he was elected as Mayor of Bristol, UK, in 2016, provides an example of an approach to civic leadership that values place-based knowledge and action. The inclusive approach has led to the co-creation of many innovative solutions to local problems. The paper outlines the main lessons from the Bristol experience. Connections are made to findings emerging from other progressive cities in Europe, and possible ways forward for policy and practice are outlined.

#### 1B) The role of protest art in resisting right-wing populism in the Philippines

Le Anh Nguyen Long (University of Twente).

#### **Abstract**

Cities are spaces of resistance and struggle, and art is an important protagonist in this struggle. In the Philippines, Rodrigo Duterte rose to power on a wave of populist politics, garnering support from all corners of the country. His popularity persists despite violent human rights abuses, a failing economy, and his administration's poor performance during the pandemic. In many ways, the Duterte presidency laid the groundwork for the return to power of the Marcos family.

The Duterte presidency re-activated a network of activists, from diverse socio-economic backgrounds who creatively engage with the public by transforming public space into a canvas for protest. It is through various forms of artistic expression from performance to effigies that activist voices make themselves heard in a silence effected through state sponsored violence. Interviews with artist-activists show how they envision the transformation of city space into a canvas where they can make their claims on government and Filipino society, at large. The presentation will reflect on the strengths and weaknesses of this form of political resistance and will draw out lessons for community-based campaigning in other parts of the world.

# 2B: Stakeholders, spaces and heritage Chair: David Coyles

#### 2B) A Qualitative Meta-Analysis of the Stakeholder Types in Urban Management

Donizete Beck (University of Haifa), José Storopoli (Nove de Julho University) and Eran Vigoda-Gadot (University of Haifa).

#### Abstract

Although urban stakeholders have been widely discussed in urban management, stakeholder has yet to be rigorously discussed through a solid definition and rigid theoretical rigor based on stakeholder theory. Thus, this study considered the solid and widely known stakeholder construct defined by Freeman (1984, p. 49) as "who can affect or are affected by the achievement of an organization's purpose." Thus, our purpose is to categorize the main stakeholder types in urban management discussed in the mainstream literature taking the construct of stakeholder proposed by Freeman in 1984 as a unit of analysis. An urban stakeholder is any party that affects or is affected by the achievement of urban management purposes. Thus, through a qualitative meta-analysis on stakeholders in urban management, we revisited the construct of stakeholder proposed by Freeman in 1984, which was essential to objective analysis. Our main findings are: (1) government, industry, citizen, and civil society are the most outstanding stakeholder types in urban management literature; and (2) academia, tourists, union, media, investors, financial institutions, suppliers, partnerships, and supranational and international organizations are important but not outstanding stakeholder types. As a result, we provided a better understanding of how urban stakeholders have been affected or have been affected by urban management purposes, which is useful for practitioners to improve the relationships within urban governance and for value creation for all stakeholders. For this reason, policymakers and urban planners can use this knowledge of stakeholder construct to foster democracy and common-well. Further studies should consider: extending this research by applying the definition of stakeholder salience; exploring whether government, industry, citizen, and civil society could be not only critical for innovation ecosystem helices but also for sustainable stakeholder

governance; exploring the role of each stakeholder type in sustainable urban strategy, power of networks, and urban marketing.

#### 2B) Becoming Knowledgeable Stakeholders

Hannah Saldert (University West).

#### Abstract

In this paper, I explore the role of stakeholder participation in a Swedish strategic planning project. Strategic urban planning has long been promoted as an important approach to transitioning to sustainable communities. However, previous literature on the Nordic context has critiqued strategic activities because they often take place outside of statutory planning procedures and therefore present legitimacy deficiencies. While the inclusion of both stakeholders and diverse expertise has been recognised as important in strategic planning, previous planning literature has focused either on the role of politics or of knowledge in planning, but not as much on the relationship between the two. This paper aims to deepen our understanding of how political and epistemic authority affect the legitimacy of strategic planning by exploring how participants in an informal strategic planning process enact authority. By applying a theoretical framework of stakeholderness and boundary work, the paper shows how the interrelation of political and epistemic authority is important for some actors when legitimizing an informal planning process. The paper concludes by suggesting the concept of knowledgeable stakeholders to describe these actors and their enactment of political and epistemic authority. This paper argues for a need to repoliticise participation in strategic planning by illuminating the interrelatedness of politics and expertise, to which the concept of knowledgeable stakeholders can contribute.

### 2B) Spaces of asymmetry in sub-regional planning in England – what can we learn from dissonance and failure in the West of England?

Hannah Hickman (University of the West of England).

#### **Abstract**

In May 2010, the incoming Conservative Government abolished Regional Spatial Strategies, and with it the longstanding principle of strategic planning at a greater than local authority level: a previously longstanding feature of planning in England. Using their new found autonomy, the four local authorities in the West of England sub-region with the City of Bristol at its heart, were in the top-ten local authorities nationally for immediate retrenchment on their housing growth plans. Using interview material and documentary evidence, this paper explores two failed attempts to re-introduce sub-regional spatial planning across the sub-region, the first through a voluntary partnership of the four local authorities, and the second led by the Mayoral Combined Authority for the West of England, using powers under the sub-region's devolution deal with central government. Still an unfolding story, the paper explores what this reveals about prospects for the strategic management of growth in the absence of effective governance frameworks, and explores the ongoing impact of this political dissonance on the city-region.

### 2B) Hidden Barriers and Divisive Architecture: The role of 'everyday' space in conflict and peace building in Belfast

David Coyles (Ulster University).

#### **Abstract**

This paper presents original findings from a three-year multi-disciplinary investigation, funded by the UK Arts and Humanities Research Council, revealing new evidence of a distinct and important, yet largely unrecognised, body of divisive architecture and spatiality: a realm of 'hidden barriers' stemming from a confidential process of security planning taking place between 1978 and 1985, at the height of the Troubles in Northern Ireland. Quite distinct from Belfast's highly visible 'peace wall' structures, these hidden barriers are made up of everyday, ordinary and seemingly benign parts of the built environment, such as shops, roads, factories and landscaping. Through qualitative analysis of previously classified government documents, alongside practice-led architectural fieldwork across six research case-studies, the paper uses detailed architectural mapping and immersive

fieldwork photography to illustrate the complex ways in which these hidden barriers continue to promote social, economic and physical division across Catholic and Protestant communities in present-day Belfast. Through an examination of their contemporary social, economic and physical effects, the paper raises critical questions about the role of architecture and spatial planning in conflict-transformation, residential desegregation and wider peacebuilding processes.

#### 2B) Heritage as home – Migrant mobilities and coexistence

Zeynep Gunay (Istanbul Technical University).

#### Abstract

The paper attempts to provide a brief critical commentary on the reimagining conflict heritage through tracking the prints and traces of bodily mnemonics and their intersectionality and ephemerality in Palermo, Sicily. Regarding the politicisation of heritage upon manipulations through the power of contested world politics and ideologies, Sicilian heritage is located as a medium to discuss visible and invisible terrains of the conflict in the public space through narratives, while exploring the art-based responses in democratizing, healing and reconciling conflict heritage: How conflict heritage can be transformed into a source in democratizing, healing and reconciling society? How can we engage with the trilogy of conflict, heritage and arts in the public space? Sicily, and particularly the Albergheria district of Palermo (which can be translated as "home" in Italian) in that sense is a palimpsest of multi-scalar encapsulation of conflict: a strategic crossroad in the middle of the Mediterranean and a gate to flowing borderscape reclaiming inside and outside: refugees as new migrants, religion & violence, walls, limits & human rights, and a landscape founded and empowered through flows, negotiations and dialogue as an encounter of diversity within the project's chronological trajectory as opening the path for critical discussion on consumerism, heritageisation or a dive into the bodily mnemonics. The focus of exploration is ethnographic and archival work through different urban histographies, geographies of conflict and trans-mapping narratives: A palimpsest of knowledge, meanings, customs and materiality manifested in everyday life nurturing coexistence. Apart from in-depth research through textual (and visual archives), oral histories, personal stories and scholarly work, the research is built upon interviews, on-site documentation and observation. The research is an outcome of the "Trans-making: Art, culture, economy to democratize society", a Horizon 2020 MSCA-RISE Project of the author which has been finalized in September 2022.

# 3B: Transparency and public information in local governments: determinants and effects? (I)

Chair: Luís Medir and Esther Pano

#### **Abstract:**

This panel aims to study the effects of transparency policies on local institutions and their citizens. We look for papers addressing impacts in both dimensions: citizens (trust, legitimacy, accountability...) and institutions (organizational reorganization and performance). The general question that this panel would like to address is whether transparency policies, understood as the publication of institutional information, the right of access to information and good governance, have had an impact on the dynamics, structures and functioning of public organizations and whether have had an impact on improving the subjective perception of local institutions by citizens (trust, satisfaction and control). Empirical, qualitative or quantitative papers on institutional and organizational aspects are welcome, as well as papers analyzing citizen elements in relation to the effects of transparency on legitimacy and trust. Work carried out from political science and urban studies will be prioritized, but any approach based on the social sciences (law, sociology, economics...) will be welcomed.

#### 3B) The Determinants of Municipal Transparency: A Meta-Regression Analysis

Antonio Tavares (UNU-EGOV), Germà Bel (University of Barcelona) and Marianna Sebo (University of Barcelona).

#### Abstract

Over the past decade, a growing number of scholars have sought to investigate the factors influencing local government transparency levels. This research covers a wide range of countries and local government systems, but so far has not been sufficiently systematized to allow the generalization of the findings. This paper employs meta-regression analysis to combine, compare, and synthesize research findings from more than 40 empirical studies on the determinants of municipal transparency.

### 3B) Do people perceive institutional transparency? Determinants of factual and perceived transparency in citizens.

Jaume Magre (Universitat de Barcelona), Lluís Medir (Universitat de Barcelona) and Aleix Gregori (Universitat de Girona).

#### Abstract

Transparency is increasingly becoming an essential characteristic of political institutions. States and governments are enacting more stringent transparency rules in public administration in order to improve public management procedures, but also to increase citizens' trust and legitimacy in institutions. The academic expectations that link transparency and citizens' perceptions of government functioning and legitimacy are high: more and better transparency would lead to better-informed citizens and, therefore, more trust. For this relationship to happen, we need individuals' perceptions of institutional transparency to be clearly perceived and related to factual (real) transparency of institutions. However, there is a fundamental gap in research in this sense: there is no systematic and coherent evidence of the existence (or absence) of this mechanism. This work provides solid empirical evidence through the analysis of perceived transparency of a representative sample of 32,000 citizens from 80 municipalities in the metropolitan region of Barcelona, along with the institutional evaluation of the real transparency of their local governments. In this article we show that the gap between perceived and real transparency exists. Therefore, we provide empirical evidence to challenge the basic assumption that more and better transparency can generate trust in political institutions.

# 3B) Information sharing, heterogeneity and functional distrust in intermunicipal cooperation

Iris Mercader (Universitat de Barcelona), Jaume Magre (Universitat de Barcelona/Fundació Carles Pi I Sunyer) and Esther Pano (Universitat de Barcelona/Fundació Carles Pi I Sunyer).

#### Abstract

Waste management activities tend to be capital-intensive services that require coordination and information sharing due to their reliance on technology developments and technical expertise. Therefore, municipalities have been using intermunicipal cooperation (IMC) as a way to generate economies of scale increasing efficiency of service delivery without losing local autonomy. Yet, there is a tension between democracy and efficiency in the structure of intermunicipal cooperation, as these second tier organizations do not have direct election mechanisms that makes them accountable to citizens. One way to measure democratic principles to a second tier institution in charge of waste management is by focusing the attention in the procedure and performance of the institution. In this article, we argue that information sharing is one of the main dimensions of transparency that links democracy and efficiency in intermunicipal associations. The main argument is that homogeny of the members (regarding size, party and income level) helps information sharing as there is more trust between members. Contrary, our hypothesis is that information sharing when there is no homogeneity makes the institution more transparent without increasing trust, creating a situation of functional distrust. The article analyses the information sharing levels in the Consortium, a second tier institution in charge of waste sorting facilities and treatment plant, as well as other waste management activities.

#### 3B) Barcelona Protocol: a new tool for algorithmic transparency?

Clara Velasco (Universitat Pompeu Fabra) and Migle Laukyte (Universitat Pompeu Fabra).

#### Abstract

The transparency regulations currently in force, in general, and in Spain in particular, are not designed for administrations that use algorithmic systems or artificial intelligence (AI) in decision-making procedures or in the design of public policies. One of the problems is that the duty of transparency and information access has not been generally applied to these systems because of a variety of reasons. Indeed, the obligations of transparency generally apply only to the city administration—public institution—but not to the private companies that develop algorithms, use them to run and manage services and functions of the city and, at the same time, use the legal framework to keep the algorithms secret and inaccessible to public scrutiny.

Barcelona is taking important steps to break this opacity regarding the use of these technologies. An example of this is the recent approval of the Protocol for the definition of work methodologies for the implementation of algorithmic systems. In the Spanish legal system, there are still no rules that oblige public administrations to adopt regulations such as the one that Barcelona has just approved. Moreover, it should be noted that this municipal protocol is not a hard law, it is simply a soft law regulation.

The aim of this paper is to critically assess the feasibility of the Barcelona Protocol and evaluate its impact on the private-public sector collaboration on the one hand, and on citizens' trust in the public sector's use of algorithms on the other. In other words, our question is whether this Protocol is enough to guarantee algorithmic transparency or if other additional measures should be taken to reinforce it. We also work out a few suggestions on how to make this Protocol easier to implement.

#### 3B) Engagement of immigrants in Icelandic society through political participation.

Grétar Eythórsson (University of Akureyri, Iceland).

#### Abstract

The task is to analyze immigrant's involvement or engagement in Icelandic society by looking at their voter turnout in 2017 (parliamentary elections) and 2018 (local government elections). The aim with the study was to gain an insight into the inclusion of immigrants in Icelandic society – especially focusing on topics as language, employment, education, participation, culture and happiness. The data used was collected in the research and RANNÍS funded project: Inclusive Societies? The integration of immigrants in Iceland. An electronic survey among 2211 immigrants 18-80 years, was imple¬mented in the fall 2018, translated into 7 languages and containing 39 questions. Snowball sampling method was used. A total of 274 out of 1434 who answered they had the right to vote answered they voted in the Parliamentary Elections in 2017. The participation in the local elections 2018 was even better. A part of this analysis was published but in Icelandic. Among results is that: • Immigrant voter turnout is much lower than among the voters as a whole but much higher in the Local elections • Immigrant voter turnout (local) seems to be a little lower than in the in neighboring countries • Immigrant women are significantly more active voters than men • Immigrant voter turnout increases with age – as is the case when looking at all voters Other similar studies in the field will be discussed as for example civic engagement measured in other areas as general activity and media use. Connection with trust in institutions will also be discussed.

### 3B) From formulation to implementation: a closer look at the multi-level governance in one of Italian "Inner Areas"

Valentina Romero Silva (Universita' IUAV di Venezia).

#### **Abstract**

The aim of this paper would be to illustrate how interactions between local actors guide the implementation of a local development project. More specifically it would present some insights after one year of on-site empiric research period in one of Italian's 'inner areas.'

In 2014, the Italian government launched the National Strategy for Inner Areas (NSIA). This policy targets those territories that are distant from centres providing a range of essential services (education, health, and mobility). The main goal of the NSIA is to reverse demographic trends and to convert these territories into places of op-portunities. To achieve this objective, the strategy relies on in a multi-level governance approach, where the local governments establish and carry out territorial development policies. Nevertheless, there are some relevant steps on the implementation at the local level that still need to be discussed.

This paper would present the outputs of a case study. The context analysed by the research concerns the Bormida Valley, one of the three first pilot SNAI project areas in the Piedmont Region. The empirical research provides some insights on how the local partnership impacts over the implementation of the NSIA project through answering some specific research questions: Who coordinates and how do they coordinate? What are the profiles and administrative level of decision-makers? What are the relations between them? What are the negotiation methods? What are the arrangements for managing procedures, timetables, deadlines, contents?.

The insights are the result of empiric research, participatory observation, interviews and first-hand experience. The paper will illustrate some outputs product of a close look at the case-study implementation process. It looks to contribute to the Track through an identification of measures, actions and tools that have been implemented to improve institutional capacity and efficiency of local institutions.

# 4B: Transparency and public information in local governments: determinants and effects? (II)

Chair: Luís Medir and Esther Pano

#### **Abstract:**

This panel aims to study the effects of transparency policies on local institutions and their citizens. We look for papers addressing impacts in both dimensions: citizens (trust, legitimacy, accountability...) and institutions (organizational reorganization and performance). The general question that this panel would like to address is whether transparency policies, understood as the publication of institutional information, the right of access to information and good governance, have had an impact on the dynamics, structures and functioning of public organizations and whether have had an impact on improving the subjective perception of local institutions by citizens (trust, satisfaction and control). Empirical, qualitative or quantitative papers on institutional and organizational aspects are welcome, as well as papers analyzing citizen elements in relation to the effects of transparency on legitimacy and trust. Work carried out from political science and urban studies will be prioritized, but any approach based on the social sciences (law, sociology, economics...) will be welcomed.

#### 4B) Institutional transparency and gender: determinants and key factors

Esther Pano (Universitat de Barcelona) and Jaume Magre (Universitat de Barcelona).

#### Abstract

In recent decades, there has been increasing pressure to promote institutional transparency and publication of information and data of potential public interest. The general theoretical argument behind this assumes that transparency makes institutions more effective, promotes economic growth, and encourages citizen participation in public affairs. The link between transparency policies and the gender perspective fits within the incorporation of gender perspectives in the action of public authorities (McBride and Mazur, 2010) and in a progressive expansion of their scope from the construction of concepts that can be widely accepted and introduced, such as the idea of "mainstreaming" (Haussman and Sauer, 2007; Outshoorn and Kantola, 2007). At the same time, the introduction of the gender perspective in data generation can improve opportunities for women (Collado, 2016). However, current legislation does not include the obligation to disaggregate data by gender. Thus, Benítez-Eyzaguirre (2019) questions whether current transparency policies generate useful information for women, as the production and nature of public data may have been developed following nonegalitarian pattern. Indeed, who is the target of the information, for which objectives and which are the values and principals of this information are key questions that have not been addressed by regulation. Whether or not to include a gender vision in their websites is up to the institutions. This paper intends to analyse the situation of the gender perspective in public information offered on the websites of the municipalities of Catalonia and to analyse the impact of the institutional setting. Firstly, the information provided in the municipal websites is systematically identified and analysed in order to assess the situation. Secondly, we aim at identifying factors that may explain better performance in this subject, including elements related to citizenship -income, age structure, turnout – and institutional structure – political composition, form of government, staff and budget.

#### 4B) Proximity bias and effective governance

Olha Zadorozhna (Kozminski University), Bogna Gawrońska-Nowak (Cracow University), Piotr Lis (Coventry University) and Anita Zarzycka (Institute of Regional and Urban Development).

#### **Abstract**

This paper presents the results of an online citizen science project aimed at identifying critical social preferences and needs in Poland's urban and rural areas concerning a long-term development strategy initiated by the Government. The project, which was conducted between May and September of 2022 in Poland, focused on the United Nation's Sustainable Development Goals (UN SDGs) and involved five waves of surveys, public discussions, and online activities devoted to Education, Life quality, Green Transition, and Social relations. The analysed sample consists of 1824 unique responses. The results of the project suggest the presence of a proximity bias in each thematic wave, which has implications for participatory decision-making processes at the local and central levels. Proximity bias refers to a tendency for people to prioritize the needs and concerns of their immediate community, or "proximity," over those of more distant communities. This bias manifests in a variety of ways, such as individuals or social groups placing greater importance on local issues and neglecting broader, regional or national concerns. The paper uses logit/probit and pooled OLS models, as well as the discourse analysis to examine the significance of the proximity bias, its geographical pattern (urban vs. rural), and its potential influence on the feasibility of development policy in the context of other factors. The paper contributes to the ongoing discussion on social participation and the delegation of responsibilities between local and central levels of Government in the development of an optimal model of development policy in Poland and other European countries. The paper is most relevant for the "Cities and democracy" conference track as it reflects on the patterns of social participation and decision making from the citizens perspective.

### 4B) Strategies to transform the common space, from the "protagonist participation" of childhood and adolescence: "A Vila do Mañá"

Sandra González Álvarez (ETSAC).

#### Abstract

"A Vila do Mañá" is an educational and action project, whose main challenge is for children/adolescents to be actively present in the construction processes of the common space. The project arises from the right to the city, whereby the people who live in it have the right to enjoy it, to transform it and to reflect their way of understanding community life. It gives a voice to those who normally do not have it, children/adolescents, promoting their right to be part of an active citizenry, since they will be the ones who inherit and develop the future city, for which "protagonist participation" is encouraged with the Art/ Architecture as tools to carry it out. Architecture has an inalienable responsibility in the face of a society that is being redefined. The need to rethink a quality public space that does not prevent socialization and enjoyment of shared spaces is evident. "A Vila do Mañá" takes children out into the street to explore and build these spaces through play, turned into "homo ludens" who, with a limited series of elements, will freely organize their environment, their New Babylon, the Constant Nieuwenhuys' utopia in which the nomadic society constantly adapts its own environment. Their experience does not end in a week of partying in the city, but rather allows them to reconquer the space as their own and generate synergies that spread to the rest of society. It is necessary to observe the unprejudiced look of those who are used to exploring for the first time and who, faced with the reservations of the adult world, allow themselves to be carried away by curiosity. The project works in search of a new city model where childhood/adolescence are part of active citizenship and have a "protagonist participation" in the creation/transformation of the common space.

### 4B) The organizational determinants of Spanish local councils' active transparency compliance

Victor Ginesta (Universitat de Barcelona).

#### Abstract

A growing number of FOI laws have been passed around the world, but their full enactment remains a challenge. Most of the research on determinants of active transparency focuses on sociodemographic, financial, elected officials, and the mayor's characteristics as proxies to explain divergences in active transparency publication between municipalities. The results, however, are mostly ambiguous and small. To overcome these shortcomings, we propose delving into organizational factors as explanans of active transparency compliance. While usually overlooked in active transparency research, we contend that organizational factors may help gain a further understanding of active transparency compliance patterns. Drawing on institutionalist literature, we believe that organizational structures create feedbacks that affect active transparency law compliance. To show our point, our fieldwork involved the monitoring and extraction of Spanish local councils' active transparency compliance patterns and the delivery of a questionnaire to the transparency officers of the same local councils. We have used the data obtained to elaborate a catalog of organizational factors and to gauge empirically which organizational factors affect active transparency compliance the most. Our contributions are twofold: first, we show that organizational factors are a key element in active transparency compliance. Second, we point towards considering, ceteris paribus, administrative factors over resource factors to explain divergences in active transparency law compliance.

### 4B) Transparency and good government in local government. A two-speed fight against corruption?

Agustí Cerrillo-i-Martínez (Universitat Oberta de Catalunya), Manuel Villoria (Universidad Rey Juan Carlos) and Juli Ponce (Universitat de Barcelona).

#### **Abstract**

Transparency and good government are two closely tied concepts that pursue to increase confidence in institutions, to develop quality in governments and to prevent and fight against corruption. Although different mechanisms of transparency and good government are obviously related, they do not often take time at the same pace and there are no mechanisms to coordinate their implementation. In this paper, we intend to assess the process of implementation of transparency and good government mechanisms. In particular, we will focus our attention on the case of local government in Catalonia (Spain). We will analyse if there is coherence and coordination in local governments' implementation of different mechanisms of transparency and good government and how it may have affected the perception of transparency and corruption of Catalan local governments. The paper will also try to find out which exogenous elements can prevent transparency and good government regulation from improving citizens' confidence. Finally, the paper will assess the role of electronic means, and particularly, artificial intelligence, in the process of implementation of the legislation of transparency and good government in local governments.

# 5B: Designing civic infrastructures of care: theories and practices for subverting power relations in the city

### Chair: Nadia Bertolino

#### Abstract.

How can architects, urban designers and stakeholders act responsibly and ethically towards the community they work with and care for the environment they impact upon? How can an architectural and urban theory of care suggest ways to subvert power relations in an era of multiple political, social, and environmental crises? The panel seeks interdisciplinary voices and perspectives to articulate reflections and analyse entanglements between care and modes of spatial production. "Designing civic infrastructures of care" welcomes contributions that discuss 'civic care' as a framework for action, a flexible paradigm to articulate the radical politicization of architecture and urban design. The tendency for architects, urban designers and planners to play by and profit from the rules of neoliberalism has demeaned the human capacity for reasoning, care and practicing solidarity against market driven transformation of the built environment. Drawing on the assumption that design cannot be a neutral nor objective process, the panel takes a position against

architecture's subjugation to market forces. Furthermore, it considers mutual care a fundamental value upon which community life is structured. The concept of care is central—or at least should be central—to the process or making the urban because design (at whatever scale) concerns space, and spatial practices are social practices. The way practitioners design and activate urban spaces can often help determine how people, animals and plants share space and who or what is excluded, exploited, welcomed, and cared for. When care underpins the production pf space, alternative economic and social patterns can emerge and spread. We will consider contributions that explore care as a framework for action across different cultural and geographical contexts, re-negotiating the role of the architect and urbanists within the complicated political, social and environmental context we live in.

We hope to bring together high and low theory with practices, cases, experimental projects, inventions, interventions, critiques, stories, perspectives standing opposite centralised political systems and social constructs, producing inclusive and environmentally resilient ways of living. The panel seeks to gather contributions from scholars, theorists, activists, artists, policy makers, architects, and urbanists, bringing together different modes of theory and practices.

### 5B) Tending to the Open Field: Reframing Public Art as the Art of Maintaining Publicness.

Hugo Moline (Lecturer: University of Newcastle, Co-Director: MAPA Art & Architecture) and Heidi Axelsen (Co-Director: MAPA Art & Architecture).

#### Abstract

In Sydney, as in many cities worldwide, the process of enclosure of the commons is ongoing. Land that only a few hundred years ago was understood in the Aboriginal sense as Country to which those dwelling on it owed a deep and enduring duty of care, has become a commodity from which to extract value. In the inner-city suburb of Waterloo, a former public works depot, now a weedy field of concrete ringed by cyclone fencing, was to be redeveloped. The field would soon be gone, replaced by new apartment buildings in an area once wetland, then industrial, now the densest residential area in the city.

As the artists chosen to work with the local community to develop public art concepts for this site we were uncomfortable with the potential instrumentalization of our work. Public art is often used as a tool of real-estate value creation. Practices of participation, while initially radical, have come to be utilised cynically as means to placate opposition. At first glance these tools would appear ill-equipped to resist the behemoth of neoliberal transformation of the city, yet we saw in them the potential to use the existing framework to enable a much more radical approach.

Our project 'Open Field Agency' proposed a re-routing of the mandated financial contribution paid by the property developer for 'place-making' and public art away from the construction of objects to the payment of an ongoing series of 'Caretaker Residencies' for artists, scientists, historians and others. Each residency will be tasked with inciting and continuing discussions with the diverse publics of this site, proposing new uses, forming new collectives and augmenting the public space. Reimagined as a process of slow, repetitive care, public art becomes the ongoing practice of tending to a site and the many publics who may use it.

### 5B) Addressing inclusiveness and care in shaping urban commons\_ a pedagogical approach

Yiorgos Hadjichristou (University of Nicosia) and Maria Hadjisoteriou (university of Nicosia).

#### Abstract

This research was initiated by the concern of the authors about the potential role that academia can play in determining the education of the architect. The role of the architect was re-introduced as an 'Agent'. Beginning from the notion that space is a social product, hence the architectural design is a social practice, the authors structured UNIT 2, a research-based design studio, to address the possibilities of the emergence of cities out of the notion of care. By addressing a main problem of architecture of responding to the generic user, students were asked to borrow an avatar to experience the city. Getting in the place of an elder person, a pregnant

woman with a stroller or even an animal as a dog; students related to the diverse needs of the users of our cities. Consequently, these first observations led inevitably to socially sustainable ways of thinking of the city and architecture that takes in consideration the minorities, and a city that is a living organism being shaped by the notion of Urban Commons and Inclusive Architecture. The multiple and diverse identities of its inhabitants acted as the driving force to facilitate the ever changing evolving city, a 'caring' city for their abundance needs and wishes. This empirical process urged discussions on the notion of 'Living where Immaterial Matters'; where buildings could be discussed, as Pallasmaa suggests, as verbs not objects. It shed light on understandings where the city could be a collaborative result, where citizens are co-authors of the making of our built environment, and architects serve mainly as facilitators. By caring about the 'other' enabled synergic processes to be brought forward for social and environmental sustainable living.

#### 5B) Doing otherwise: Spatial design as a collective caring practice

Duygu Toprak (Independent researcher).

#### **Abstract**

Much current scholarship has raised concern about current practices of architecture and urban planning, raising concern about their current hyper-capitalist, exclusionist and patriarchal modus operandi. Both professions are criticized for their role in furthering socio-spatial polarization, displacement and consumerism. In the face of business-as-usual architecture and urbanism, an increasing number of architects and planners reclaim their professions and seek for ways to counteract mainstream practices by prioritizing a multitude of socio-spatial problems and responding them through collective and innovative experiments and interventions. In this paper, I aim to discuss how care informs and shapes these alternative practices. Care, as discussed in feminist theory, is deliberately a comprehensive term. In order to contribute to a spatial theory of care, I will examine how it is reflected in the toolkit of methods these collectives have developed for spatial production and trace common design elements. To do so, I will specifically look at a number of collectives from Turkey active within the last decade which demonstrate that "another profession is possible" by their mostly voluntary work in defense of public interest. Despite their diverse scopes, such as social design, emergency architecture, architectural pedagogy and ecological design, and the scales they are operative at, these collectives pave the way for a much needed shift in the spatial disciplines. The more we discuss spatial production that is off the beaten path, the louder will be the voice of alternatives shaped by care, inclusion and solidarity.

#### 5B) Entangled Acts. Caring—With the Situated Practitioner

Claire McAndrew (The Bartlett School of Architecture, University College London), Cristina Cerulli (Sheffield Hallam University), Jonathan Orlek (Liverpool John Moores University), Marianna Cavada (Lancaster University), Eleanor Ratcliffe (University of Surrey) and Mara Ferreri (Beyond Inhabitation Lab, Politecnico di Torino).

#### **Abstract**

The idea to care—with, rather than —about or —for, moves beyond understandings of care as a provision from institutions to individuals, or from individual to individual, which position the cared—for as passive recipients. This understanding of care, introduced by Tronto in her 2015 book Who Cares?, where she suggested that it could pave the way for a 'better definition of democracy', sets in motion a second path which we argue necessitates a reconceiving of the role of design professions concerned with the city.

That we might reframe design professions in the city as a way of acting on the world where 'everybody designs', was expressed by Manzini et al. (2015) and more recently, by Harriss et al. (2021) in their edited publication Architects After Architecture. A more porous and open notion of practitioner operating across multiple crossroads — public/private/practice/theory/disciplinary — builds on Critical Spatial Practice as a form of critique (Rendell, 2006) and action (Hirsch & Miessen, 2011).

Our paper reflects on such ideas, framing the situated design practitioner through the lens of three UK case studies as examples of caring—with. Explored through mapping and interviews, these case studies were developed in the context of the British Academy funded project 'Caring—with Cities' and aim to provide commentary on the entanglement between care practices and expanded modes of spatial production, and how this gives rise to what we term the situated practitioner. Entangled within local politics and with situatedness as

an essential characteristic of caring—with practice, we invite reflections on an expanded set of actors and ways of becoming together set along a dynamic spectrum of giving/receiving of care.

Caring—With Cities: Enacting more care-full urban approaches with community-led developments and policymakers was supported by the British Academy 2021—22 (VSFoFGD1\100002)

#### 5B) Ready-made architectural processes: re-signification of reality as a solution

Tiago Ascensão (Escola de Arquitetura, Arte e Design Universidade do Minho / Lab2PT).

#### **Abstract**

We are looking for the development of architecture, not based on exploiting resources, whether material, energetic, or even human. The possible alternative to the infinite development model won't be over-exploiting the territory and producing unnecessary elements. But is it possible to do architecture without resources? It is explored an architecture practice looking for processes that built the space using the already existing physical space and answering the different requests through a process of space re-signification. Based on a transdisciplinary approach, it explored how the idea of ready-made from conceptual art could be one of the answers to future architecture. It is a reaction to the sustainable targets, since it is based on the no exploration of any material: the reality is the resource itself. Antagonistically radical it is proposed that the architecture project rethink the space and attribute a new meaning to it, and in doing it, solves the requested new necessities. The project happens in the combination between reality and the look over it, emphasizing the potentiality of reality. Unusual actors are included in the process like the users - extending and enhancing its demands -, and the power - obliged to rethink the request when faced with a ready-made proposal that solves it. Instead of the design as the base ground for architecture, in this methodology, the act of choice is the architectural practice. This intellectual process with critical reflection is an architecture act since the discipline has the tools and the expertise to decide in a legitim way. This methodology emphasizes the emergency for a fundamental change of attitude in our culture, in our society, and towards our built environment, by legitimizing the possibility of the proposal being the use of what is here and now.

#### 5B) Making as Participation and Provocation: Building and Belonging

Lee Ivett (University of Central Lancashire).

#### Abstract

This paper presents tools, techniques and knowledge tested and acquired through an ongoing public art project 'I Am From Reykjavik'. This work positions acts of architectural making as a form of activism and advocacy for marginalised people to establish their own right to occupy and be present in public space. The paper demonstrates how acts of making can generate a sense of belonging through a participation within and a subversion of existing social, cultural and power dynamics of public space. In this instance a small structure was designed by myself for artist Sonia Hughes to build and then remove in a single day.

"I AM FROM REYKJAVIK IS AN ARTWORK BORN OF A PEEVISH INCIDENT BEGAT FROM A HISTORY OF RACE. MADE SO I CAN DECLARE POCKETS OF THE WORLD FREE FOR ME, ERGO YOU, TO BE. I'M GONNA UNWRITE THAT LETTER IN ME, I'LL BUILD MYSELF A HOUSE WHERESOE'ER I DAMN WELL PLEASE" SONIA HUGHES

This quote summarises the way in which this project creates a provocative opportunity for empowerment through a sustained and visible presence within public space. An almost surreal visual presence that is created by a lone, black woman building herself a place of shelter creates curiosity amongst the passing public that leads to conversation, participation and collaboration. Those that offer their help then join Sonia in the completed structure before dismantling it. This active participation in place situates the maker as an observer as well as an actor; experiencing other behaviours and their impact; revealing existing desires, frustration, conflict, oppression, agency and ideas. Acts of making at this scale and for this duration provide an opportunity to manifest modes of change that are immediate and tangible; an opportunity to display agency, amend a condition and shift and evolve your own sense of place and identity.

### 5B) Architectures of care: mapping practices of social and environmental care in the commons

Nadia Bertolino (Northumbria University).

#### Abstract

The paper introduces "Architectures of care", a funded research project that aims to undertake a pilot study to assess the effectiveness of informal practices of social inclusion and environmental care in three commons: le Piagge in Florence, Kirkayak in Ankara, Old Hall in Colchester. In fact, these communities can offer possible and noncommodified responses to today's social inequalities and climate emergency, proposing models that avoid further forms of social and environmental depletion in favour of integration, circularity, durability and resilience. The project expands a previously collected sets of data through the direct engagement of the three community members. Through facilitated group conversations in Florence, Ankara and Colchester, a textual/visual repository of local practices of social inclusion and environmental care has been collaboratively produced. Group participants have been invited to verbally and visually respond to specific hints to raise awareness and outline potential areas of improvements in their respective community. Texts and drawings produced within the group conversations contributed to the development of the pilot version of the online catalogue "Archive of informality".

### **Session C**

# Track 3 – The Changing Composition of Cities: Managing the Urban and Regional Setting.

#### Track chairs. Anna Karlsdóttir UI and Bjorn Egner Darmstadt University

Management of the urban setting has always been complex, but global developments and emerging new technologies add further challenges. This track will explore the city as a social realm concerning the provision of affordable housing, efficient use of resources and balancing private and public space. It is devoted to availability, accessibility and affordability of social services to citizens.

### 1C. Local responses to global challenges Chair: Anna Karlsdóttir

#### 1C) Managing Resilience: Local Coordination Structures in Crisis Governance

Eva Platzer (Loewe Center emergenCITY), Michèle Knodt (Institute of Political Science, TU Darmstadt) and Jannis Kachel (Technische Universität Darmstadt).

#### Abstract

Resilient critical infrastructure is key to provide essential services in times of crisis as the floods in Central Europe in July 2021 as a clear consequence of the global development of climate change have impressively showed. The challenge to enhance critical infrastructure resilience addresses a multitude of actors out of the public and private space. However, we lack conceptual as well as empirical understanding on how these different actors are and must be coordinated in order to make social services available and accessible also in times of crisis.

This addresses the "response" phase of as well as the "preparedness" for a crisis. Joint planning and responses before and during crises are a prerequisite for ensuring the security of supply of electricity, water, and heat for citizens. Given the impact of climate change, coordination as a crucial aspect of local crisis governance is increasingly necessary for resilient cities of the future.

The paper will look at (1) the crisis response phase focusing on the coordination of administration and political responsible actors with the actors of civil protection. Based on participatory observation and interviews, we will show that the management of coordination was not functioning, and political actors have not fulfilled the role assigned to them. Necessary courageous decisions (such as evacuations) were not taken. (2) We will analyse the coordination within cities as preparedness for crisis management. Based on a survey in major German cities and we will analyse the type of coordination used by cities to enhance their resilience in times of crisis.

In both cases we will show that the establishment of coordination structures which are based on early planned and constantly practiced joint coordination with public and private actors is the key to meet future challenges and to manage urban settings.

### 1C) Vertical Farming in the systemic city: cultivating communities and imagining coevolutionary practices in an urban environment

Alba Paulì (University of Bologna).

#### Abstract

Cities' transformations have always been influenced by the technologies that humans develop in order to improve their lives. However, these inventions frequently have a significant impact on other living species and the consumption of nonrenewable resources. Moreover, the current global situation (GCC, wars, viruses) and its implications (food, energy, and health crises) involve every part of the world in different ways and risk jeopardizing life as we know it on our planet. Certainly, it appears crucial to favor processes that encourage the use of renewable sources and lead to decarbonisation in order to contribute to the improvement of the global

crisis; on the other hand, a real challenge regarding the relationship between the body of the city and that of its inhabitants emerges.

Increasing the inclusive capacity of our cities and ensuring a good quality of urban life for all is a goal that can be supported in a variety of ways by new technologies. For instance, the purpose of this contribution is to highlight the potential role of soilless urban agriculture in the promotion of sustainable communities, specifically in public space management and care, while also exploring the sense of nourishment.

The dissertation investigates urban space and its relationship with cultivated space through an eco-systemic lens, imagining new food access possibilities in order to combine a different geographical configuration of production and consumption with the opportunities provided by multi-specific coexistence.

Since the interdependence of living and cultivating is at the heart of the major transformations of physical space, a transdisciplinary approach is taken. This includes architectural and urban planning subjects, as well as ecological and political sciences, with the goal of evaluating potential benefits of a co-evolutionary process for urban environment management in terms of community and territorial resilience.

### 1C) Influence of Superblock Measures on Citizens' Mobility Behavior, Perceived Quality of Stay, and Social Sense of Belonging

Katharina Dinhof (Vienna University of Economics and Business) and David Schermann (Vienna University of Economics and Business).

#### Abstract

The car-centric design of cities leads to a number of negative impacts on people and the environment. In response to these challenges, superblocks, described as urban residential blocks that comprise bundles of urban planning measures (less through traffic, more public space), are introduced. However, micro-level data, specifically relating to the behavior of citizens using a superblock, are still scarce. This research thus investigates the effects of superblock-measures in a between-subject experiment (n = 335). Specifically, we examine whether the provision of wider sidewalks, greenery, traffic calming, seating opportunities, and bike infrastructure (vs. standard wide sidewalks, no greenery, no seating opportunities, no explicit bike infrastructure, and lots of space for cars) increases citizens' active mobility behavior, their perceived quality of stay, and their sense of social belongingness within their urban neighborhood (dependent variables). Responding citizens were randomly assigned to an image of an intersection where the superblock-measures are in place (experimental group), or the same image of the intersection without specific superblock-measures (control group). After empathizing intensively with the intersection-scenario that is located in their residential neighborhood, respondents reported on the dependent variables. In the end, all citizens were presented with the measures and subsequently reported their advocacy, preferences, and concerns. Findings point to significant superblock effects. Respondents, who saw the intersection with the superblock-measures, were more willing to use their bike, and walk, while were less inclined to use their private car. Moreover, respondents rated the quality of stay higher (e.g., perceived the intersection as more secure, more attractive, and were more willing to linger) when superblock measures were in place. Similarly, respondents reported a higher sense of belongingness and integration into the neighborhood due to the superblock measures (e.g., were more willing to meet, help, and collaborate with neighbors). Additional analysis reveals exciting directions for the evaluations of superblockmeasures.

# 1C) The changing composition of cities: managing the urban and regional setting Social inclusion as a tool for urban sustainability: a qualitative systematic review of the notion of ,social sustainability' in urban design management for mixed tenure housing.

Aleksandra Zarek (Tampere University).

#### **Abstract**

Urban social sustainability traditionally refers to communities' efforts towards delivering more spatially equal and fairer societies. A common vehicle for fulfilling this objective is tenure integration through mixed housing developments. Indeed, tenure integration in housing is claimed to encourage improved life chances, social

mobility and mixed economy activities for the poorer residents. Notwithstanding this acknowledgement and the existence of literature reporting on the successes and (mostly) on the failures of mixed tenure housing developments, a fundamental topic that appears to be underrepresented is that of the varying notions and understandings of urban social sustainability underpinning tenure integration. The variety in notions and understanding stems from stakeholders' often conflicting worldviews, strategic positions, interests and pragmatic orientations. Through reporting the results of a qualitative systematic review of the literature on mixed tenure housing, this paper presents, contrasts and discusses the various conceptual understandings of social sustainability encountered in the process of delivering mixed tenure communities, representing the perspectives of the various stakeholders involved (i.e. developers, residents, policy-makers, architects, planners). The objective of the review is not simply to contribute a polyphony of conceptual understandings but rather to produce a synthesis. The development of the synthesis will operate through placing the different definitions of social sustainability into the framework of urban design management, more specifically its lifecycle stages. The outcome is a more dynamic characterisation of the notion of urban social sustainability and of its plasticity as the development stages progress, requiring an iterative appraisal of stakeholders' goals and commitments.

# 2C: Housing under Pressure in Comparative Perspective (I) Chair: Björn Egner

#### **Abstract:**

Both the COVID pandemic and the war in Ukraine have added pressure to national and local housing systems across Europe. Owners, buyers and especially renters feel the burden of new mobility schemes, energy saving efforts and increasing demand for housing in the cities. This panel should comparatively assess current problems of housing policy across cities in Europe, but also innovative solutions designed for being adopted.

### 2C) Exploring and comparing the stages of gentrification in Taipei City based upon socio-economic status.

Tzu-Ling Chen (University of Taipei) and Li-Shan Su (University of Taipei).

### Abstract

Gentrification has been discussed by Ruth Glass in 1964 and has been regarded as one of the most important urban phenomena. Originally, gentrification indicated the displacement of working class residences to middle class residences and the rehabilitation of properties. With the subsequent unfolding of urban development, there are many types of gentrification found in the worldwide (Lees, 2000). In addition, gentrification has become a common phenomenon in non-western cities, and gentrification is no longer limited to the inner city, but has moved outward to the suburbs and even rural areas. Taipei is the capital city of Taiwan as well as a special municipality. Located in northern part of Taiwan, the 2022 population of Taipei is approximately 2.5 million. With an active central business district and several major public investments (e.g., Taipei MRT system), the pace of gentrification in Taipei has accelerated. This study investigates the impact of gentrification of MRT stations and the surrounding space, and examines the spatial and temporal effects of MRT-induced gentrification over ten years. The approach to exploring the socio-economic features of susceptible areas to gentrification consists of two levels. Initially, the study uses the area around MRT stations in Taipei City as the target population, and discusses the significance of the distance between MRT stations through a relatively small set of indicators. The second level of the study applies principle component analysis (PCA) to explore key components among the various stages of gentrification including household income, low-income households, educational attainment, and population migration etc. The results of the PCA may help to understand the socioeconomic features of a particular area to identify appropriate strategies to solve the disproportionate impacts on vulnerable residents in the locations susceptible to gentrification.

### 2C) (Un)affordable housing in contemporary cities: towards a broader framing of the problem

Massimo Bricocoli (Politecnico di Milano, DAStU), Jiarui Cui (Politecnico di Milano, DAStU), Marco Peverini (Politecnico di Milano, DAStU), Stefania Sabatinelli (Politecnico di Milano, DAStU) and Constanze Wolfgring (Politecnico di Milano, DAStU).

#### Abstract

Scholars have acknowledged how the contemporary housing affordability crisis is an "urban" one, affecting mostly attractive cities (Wetzstein, 2017; Haffner/Hulse, 2021). However, the urban affordability crisis involves very different social and territorial dimensions and intersects with multiple crises. We believe that a broader framing of the affordability problem is needed to identify solutions going beyond the usual "supply" approach (Wetzstein, 2022). The paper reflects upon the experience of a studio class in the Master's programme 'Urban Planning and Policy Design' at Politecnico di Milano. The studio revolved around the question of how to organize an affordable roof over one's head in attractive cities with high housing and living costs, aimed at providing space for an open discussion on potential solutions for individuals and families with small and uncertain salaries. The heterogeneous composition of the class, composed of students of 24 nationalities with multiple professional backgrounds (architecture, planning, design, economics, engineering, real estate, sociology, political science, history), allowed for an exploration of diverse connotations of affordability and the application of various methodologies and tools to tackle topics surrounding affordability. One outcome is a vast collection of international case studies of hyperaffordable and unaffordable housing situations, raising the question whether the existing conceptual frameworks of comparative housing studies are suitable to capture notions of affordability beyond eurocentric and urban-centric models. The studio has furthermore demonstrated to be a privileged testbed for our research, resulting in utopian, radical and provocative proposals by the students. In line with Humboldt's model of the unity of research and teaching, we argue that such proposals can stimulate a scientific reflection on the adequacy of existing solutions and potential ways to move forward in frontline research and policies.

# 2C) Recognition in housing social work in fighting inequality of an urban planning project in Finland

Jenni Mäki (Tampere university).

#### Abstract

Nations in the 21. st century practise housing policies which aim to be sustainable in ecological, financial, and social aspects. In Finland the local housing policy guides the cities to grow in terms of the land already on use. Popular global eco-led housing policy is to renew the already existing housing structure. This often means renovating older and cheaper houses that are in bad condition. (Lees & al. 2008.) In cases of gentrification, it's often the poor and un-normative people who are displaced from their homes (ibid; Pull & Richard 2021). The presentation concerns housing social work, later HSW (Granfelt 2015), done with habitants, that were displaced in a state-led urban city planning project in Finland, and especially the very recognition (Sennet 2003) of the 200 habitants. Presentation shows how the inequalities of urban planning can be reduced through HSW with habitants who have a vulnerable societal status. Richard Sennet's term recognition (2003) has its roots on theories about the socially constructed nature of reality. Recognition means ability to honour people who are in inequal societal status and especially ones' skill to lower the barriers of inequality from the way of the 'act of recognition'. Lowering barriers and moving bureaucratic obstacles away from the habitants inequal housing pathways was done in case researched. A qualitative interview data of 15 housing social worker is used to analyze the 'work of recognition' that was done by the workers, to help the habitants secure their future housing.

# 2C) Healthy homes or future slums? The conversion of office buildings to residential use in England and Italy

Manuela Madeddu (University of Liverpool) and Ben Clifford (University College London).

#### Abstract

The housing crises affecting many advanced economies have been attributed to the 'great excess' of global capitalism (Aalbers, 2015) and the rise of 'bubble economies' after the 2008/09 Global Financial Crisis. Accelerated financialization on the demand side combines with supply-side blockages to drive housing cost

crises in numerous countries. Resolution must lie in reregulation of the financial sector, to slow and reverse the inflation of speculative bubbles, and greater attention to housing supply. However, interventions normally happen only on the supply side. In England, since 2013 Conservative governments have insisted that the only route out of the housing crisis is to 'get the planners off our backs' embarking on a program of planning reform focused on 'permitted development rights'. PDR is used to sidestep the scrutiny that planning applications are normally subject to and have allowed developers to turn office and commercial buildings to housing use, as a means of delivering housing 'numbers'. Independent reviews consistently show that many PDR schemes are poorly located, low quality, and frequently reminiscent of the slums of the past.. But government holds PDR up as an example of the 'market' resolving the country's undersupply of new homes. In this presentation, we argue that the conversion of offices to residential use can be done well and make a real contribution to housing supply. But regulation rather that deregulation is the means to achieve this goal. PDR conversions in England are compared to a longer history of conversion in Italy, where a zonal planning system allows changes of use to progress 'by right', but according to national and local ordinances designed to ensure quality. The deregulatory mindset is deepening England's housing crisis: a stripped-down market logic is not the answer to delivering good quality affordable homes for those who need them.

# 2C) Qualifying the housing debate in contemporary cities. First evidences from the Observatory for housing affordability in Milan

Massimo Bricocoli (DASTU Polimi), Marco Peverini (DASTU Polimi) and Lucas Munson (DASTU Polimi).

#### **Abstract**

As a housing affordability crisis is striking everywhere around the worlds and – especially in attractive urban agglomerations - public and private institutions have started to become aware of growing housing problems. Nevertheless, housing issues have a highly contested and political nature. There is a risk of instrumental interpretation of data and information that can be used, for example, to capture policy-makers and/or to influence market choices. This is particularly true for Italy, where since the retrenchment of welfare state from the housing domain in the 1990s, the institutions that had the role of collecting and analysing certified data on housing problems were gradually defunded and eventually closed. The problem is particularly relevant in Milan, where housing prices have decoupled from national trends in the last decade. For these reasons, a joint venture between two housing cooperatives and the Department for Architecture and Urban Studies of Politecnico di Milano developed into the foundation of the Observatory for Housing Affordability in the Milan Metro Area (hereafter, OCA). OCA collects data on the housing market, the labor market and the housing stock and combines it in original ways in order to provide evidence of the trends of housing affordability in the metropolitan area. The paper presents some preliminary results after approximately six months of quantitative research on Milan. Focusing on the period starting from 2015 – the symbolic turning point of the international EXPO taking place in Milan, when real estate became again an attractive business in Milan – the paper shows: - how the growth of housing prices and rents has outpaced the growth of incomes; - how a major share of income earners in Milan cannot afford decent housing; - how the issue of affordable housing has finally gained in the past months relevance in the public debate.

# 3C: Housing under Pressure in Comparative Perspective (II) Chair: Björn Egner

#### **Abstract:**

Both the COVID pandemic and the war in Ukraine have added pressure to national and local housing systems across Europe. Owners, buyers and especially renters feel the burden of new mobility schemes, energy saving efforts and increasing demand for housing in the cities. This panel should comparatively assess current problems of housing policy across cities in Europe, but also innovative solutions designed for being adopted.

# 3C) Development Without Gentrification: A Study of the Better Neighborhoods, Same Neighbors Initiative in East Oakland, California

Jeremy Mack (University of San Francisco).

#### **Abstract**

Within the United States, urban development has traditionally functioned as a method of capital development in historically ghettoized and economically "blighted" neighborhoods. This process has looked like increasing land values, raising rental costs, and displacing long-term residents from their neighborhoods. The process of urban development can be understood through the lens of racial capitalism as an appropriation of land lived on by Black and brown people, for the profit of financial and corporate institutions.

Within the context of racial capitalism, my research investigates strategies for ethical urban development, one in which working-class community needs for safe, healthy and environmentally sustainable neighborhoods can exist alongside permanent affordability and other market-taming forces. This research holds significance for gentrifying neighborhoods in cities not only throughout the United States, but in rapidly financializing urban land markets in metropolitan areas worldwide.

In order to inform these strategies of ethical urban development, my research looks at the Better Neighborhoods, Same Neighbors Initiative in East Oakland. This Initiative is a collaborative community effort, with community-based organizations partnering with Oakland city government and housing developers to envision ways to create climate change resiliency in the neighborhood of East Oakland. Although only in its second year, the Initiative showcases an outline for how urban planners can design an ethical, community-led urban development process.

The results of my research are relevant for discussions on city resilience and urban change. Working class urban communities of color such as those in East Oakland are amongst the most at-risk from the harmful impacts of climate change, which are compounded by existing environmental health issues caused by structurally entrenched environmental racism. When paired with changing demographics through resident displacement, it is clear that innovative community development approaches, like those modeled by the Better Neighborhoods, Same Neighbors Initiative, are needed to address pressing urban challenges.

### 3C) Justice, inclusion, and right to housing. A practice from Great Geneva

Asef Ayatollahi (Politecnico di Milano).

#### **Abstract**

Cities are multidimensional, uncertain, complex phonemes that require a concrete understanding of human rights and their dimensions for governance. The issue of housing as a fundamental human right and its boundaries for just and democratic implementation has a long history of debate among scholars, philosophers, and policymakers. Affordability and adequacy are the reflections of leading indicators of the right to housing as a human right in the realm of urban planning. The issue of justice in the right to housing and affordability in the unique cross-border region of Grand Genève (Great Geneva), located between Switzerland and France, is one of the primary concerns of urban planners and policymakers. This investigation, focusing on the issue of justice in the right to housing, investigates the role and approaches of urban governance in Great Geneva through separate layers and among involved actors. The study shows how the right to housing evolved into a multidimensional socio-spatial and financial issue for citizens. The research investigates how socio-spatial factors can exclude citizens with unique profiles (lower income groups or non-EU nationalities) from democratic and just participation in competitive housing markets. An investigation in a case study shows the new definition of housing affordability beyond solely economic dimensions can change considerations in decision-making procedures. Moreover, the takeaway about the effectiveness of unified regional governance with regional collaborations rather than fragmented perspectives is discussed. Cross-border cooperation under a regional direction has shown more efficiency in the last decade than city-scale isolated plans. The studies also show the potential rooms to implement alternative self-governing ideas and the main barriers to achieving justice in the right to housing in Great Geneva

### 3C) Decoding the right to housing claim of the in-between housing network: A series of map-makings of the third-sector-driven, alternative housing initiatives in Brussels

**Aikaterini Anastasiou (**PhD student at KU Leuven, Department of Architecture & at Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Department of Geography**).** 

#### Abstract

In Brussels, a city of acute governance complexity and a plethora of diverse housing frameworks, a considerable amount of alternative housing initiatives deviating spatially, functionally or tenure wise has emerged in response to the ongoing housing crisis. Many of such initiatives are part of grassroots activist activities or have been set in motion by an official governmental configuration. However, a wide array of them is part of an in-between sphere, which situates and reaches out to both public, private & informal structures. Such initiatives occur through multiple synergies across the third-sector world and engage with a certain level of collective living. Existing literature has focused on either viewing them as a uniform block of housing projects or examining them through an individual-project perspective but rarely in relation to the wider landscape they have been generated from. This paper aims to shift the focus and argues that such initiatives constitute a highly entangled network with various interconnected practices scattered throughout the urban realm. Together, these practices make space for housing solutions for vulnerable groups, while denoting broader demands to the city's urban realm. This contribution revolves around the creation of a series of map-makings in Brussels in a macro and micro level, using document-analysis and field-research data. By capturing the relational and spatial imprint of this multilayered network, they aspire to unravel and comparatively address the main clusters of housing strategies appearing within the network. As such, they try to capture how the broader network attempts to claim the right to housing in the region of Brussels, relying on their own expertise, interlocking with current official housing policies and/or building on activist housing movements' dynamics.

# 3C) Sharing in Swedish coliving: A case study of emergent market driven shared housing forms?

Karin Grundström (2021004920) and Daniela Lazoroska (Dept of people and technology).

#### Abstract

We are witnessing a transformation of shared housing in Sweden, in which coliving is the most recent, market driven development. Although the discourse, and the strong engagement by many of its residents, aim to support community built on the commoning practice of care - what is emerging is commodified and individualised forms of commoning. We use commoning practices to describe the contradictions in the aims and potentials of coliving as developed by operators, and, the daily life tensions experienced by residents. Based on interviews with fifteen operators and twelve residents, we offer the following analysis. First, while coliving on the one hand is marketed as a way to access a 'community of friends' 'with interesting CVS', on the other hand, the decrease of the size of shared spaces, the inclusion of cleaning services and the reduction of the options of self-managing coliving - significantly decrease the potential for commoning reproduction practices as a generator of relationships to evolve. Secondly, the sometimes cramped (or no) private space, combined with prompts from operators and community manager to share and develop the community, leads to a lack of, or pressure on residents' privacy. Finally, we show how the operators as well as the colivers strive for a sense of community and value sharing with the other residents, while sharing is reduced to socializing with like-minded individuals and groups in leisurely activities. The reproductive tasks of daily life are commodified to services to be purchased. We end with some thoughts on the implications of housing innovations such as coliving on policy making; politicians and planners need to be careful about the expansion and regulations of these developments, as they risk creating a surge of precarious housing conditions for groups that already suffer a multitude of vulnerabilities.

### 3C) Housing & Habitat: download the past and upload the future. Reflections on innovative solutions.

Filipa Serpa (Universidade de Lisboa, Faculdade de Arquitetura , Centro de Investigação em Arquitetura Urbanismo e Design (CIAUD)).

#### **Abstract**

The housing crisis in Portugal, assumed since the beginning of the last century, different phases along its course until the present day. Distinct configuration can be identified between what was the housing crisis of the 20th century and the one that gains expression in the 21rst century, as well as the responses to one and the other. It is also possible to establish a link between the two in what concerns to habitat configuration and construction. In order to approach the Portuguese expression of this crisis, it is important to contextualise, from a diachronic analysis, the concepts promoted and disseminated in the international framework, specifically, in the context of Europe and their echo in national regulations and practice. Reference documents such as UN-Habitat I and II (1976, 1996), the New Urban Agenda (UN-Habitat III, 2017) containing part of the Sustainable Development Goals (ODS, 2015) are analysed; but also documents such as the Davos Declaration (2018), the New Leipzig Charter (2020) or the New European Bauhaus (2021). In the national regulations, the Basic Housing Law (2019) and the New Generation of Housing Policies (2018) are analysed, as well as the design of the most significant public housing programs. In a cross-reading of international reference documents, their assumptions and goals, and the most significant programs or funding dedicated to the production of housing [and habitat?] in Portugal, it is possible to identify the dynamics, emerging challenges, new requirements and the scope of the necessary innovation in design and practice.

### 3C) The Effects of Gentrification-Induced Displacement on Health: A Concept Mapping Study

Shannon Whittaker (Yale School of Public Health).

#### Abstract

Gentrification is a dynamic and multi-faceted process that has significant implications for population health. As an inequitable process of urban change, gentrification's effects are heterogenous with some research finding racial differences in health outcomes as Black, but not white, residents experience adverse effects. Despite its implications for population health, many questions remain about how gentrification impacts resident health and why these impacts vary across racial subgroups. Applying a lens of racial capitalism, we understand that Black, low-income communities may be disproportionately vulnerable to gentrification and its adverse impacts including multiple forms of displacement that result from this process. Black, low-income residents may be residentially or physically displaced from gentrifying neighborhoods; they may also experience cultural and political displacement, in the form of appropriation and exclusion, in ways that influence health. Cultural and political displacement, which impacts residents able to stay in their changing neighborhoods, is largely understudied in public health research. Thus, the goals of this study are to: 1) examine how Black residents in New Haven, CT experience gentrification and processes of cultural and political displacement in ways that influence their health and well-being and 2) assess how an ongoing legacy of racial capitalism shapes these processes of displacement. Given the history of racialized urban policies and practices in the US, we believe that New Haven, dubbed the "Model City" during urban renewal, is an excellent case study for this project. We use concept mapping, a mixed methods technique, for data collection and analyses. Concept mapping is a participatory research approach that incorporates qualitative and quantitative methods to represent participant-generated concepts via two-dimensional maps. Preliminary analysis, thus far, highlights three thematic clusters that clarifies how gentrification-induced displacement influences Black resident health and well-being: high costs of goods and other services, pressure to change culture, and fragmentation of neighborhood cohesion.

# 4C. Urban Planning in Complex Environment Chair: Björn Egner

### 4C) Territories and ecologies of public space in Lisbon metropolis

João Rafael Santos (CIAUD, Faculdade de Arquitetura, Universidade de Lisboa).

#### Abstract

An heterogeneous metropolis, Lisbon is an outstanding laboratory to explore the multiple sides of public space in its strong relationship with the territory. The paper articulates Lisbon's metropolitan area territorial evolution and the characteristics of public space qualification projects that have been produced and shaped in the past two decades, with the aim of outlining their general rationales of contribution to territorial development. Resorting to Reynar Bahnam's terminology, an array of interpretative 'ecologies' is outlined by pinpointing the convergence between specific landscape conditions and the urban spaces in which everyday public life takes place and new threads of metropolitan identity unfold. These ecologies are understood as interpretative syntheses in which public space is revealed in its multi-scalar geographical dimensions – from local urban spaces to territorial landscapes - and in its multi-systemic capacity - a construction dealing both with natural and human flows. Furthermore, and analogously with Banham's method to decode Los Angeles' complexity, such interpretation emphasizes the combination of the topographical with the historical and the relationship of specific and layered spatial patterns with the contingent and emerging events that continuously reshape the urbanized territory. Such approach is organized in two steps: firstly, by looking at the recent development in Lisbon, where one can detect a significant number of public space qualification projects that have been implemented in tandem with a wider structural change in its urban and regional dynamics; secondly, by tracing and mapping relevant situations - or 'ecologies' - in which these public space projects have engaged with specific topographical, infrastructural and built urban structures. More than providing an outline of the particular case of Lisbon's development, these ecologies are expected to suggest potential lines of territorial reorganization based on public space interventions with relevance to contemporary policy and design across our cities and metropolises.

# 4C) Managing regional land use and the problem of collective action — The example of Bonn, Rhein-Sieg and Ahrweiler, Germany

Maximiliane Seitz (TU Dortmund), Katharina Fesel (TU Dortmund) and David O'Neill (TU Dortmund).

#### Abstract

Growing cities and regions such as the Federal City of Bonn and its neighbouring counties Rhein-Sieg and Ahrweiler face the challenge of providing affordable housing in line with the demand while dealing with an increasing shortage of the limited resource of land. The potential settlement areas of this region, which include 27 municipalities, were identified and evaluated in an inter-municipal, coordinated process within the NEILA research project. The reconciliation of available land and demand show that the demand can only be met in a sustainable way by means of a region-wide application of higher building densities. This result illustrates the relevance of inter-municipal coordination of settlement development, as a highly complex cross-cutting political issue in which the municipalities' ability to steer beyond their own territorial boundaries can only be expanded through participation in cooperative structures. However, in Germany the field of inter-municipal cooperation in settlement development is based on voluntary participation of the municipalities and therefore constitutes a grand challenge. While most municipalities do seek growth, they want to grow according to their very own vision, which often opposes higher density.

In this contribution, the learnings from establishing an inter-municipal cooperation in the complex field of settlement development will be examined integrating both the perspectives of research and practice. As a theoretical approach, the highly fragmented settlement development process will be examined as a problem of collective action through the Institutional Collective Action (ICA) framework developed by Richard Feiock (2013). The practice perspective will be integrated through the evaluation of interviews and questionnaires with planners from the participating municipalities to assess the practical learnings and the transferability of the results.

Feiock, R. C. (2013): The institutional collective action framework. Policy Studies Journal 41, 3, 397–425. https://doi.org/10.1111/psj.12023.

### 4C) Renewal of Urban Renewal: Post-Industrial Redevelopment in St. Louis Missouri, USA

Sarah Coffin (Saint Louis University) and Robert Lewis (Saint Louis University).

#### Abstract

A 2005 Heathcott and Murphy article posited that the 1940 to 1980 decline and early resurgence of the economy of the city of St. Louis, Missouri came about due to the emergence of a broader metropolitan vision of economic growth, one that emphasized high-tech R&D and downtown tourism and entertainment to the detriment of long-standing urban industrial corridors. More recent data suggest that while post-1940 policies toward manufacturing resurgence failed, other economic sectors started to gain foot-holds by 1980 as a result of broader, though less appreciated, policy objectives at the time. As a result, "brain-not-brawn" sectors in the city appear to be substantially more resilient than earlier forecasts had concluded. This paper asks the question, whether and how urban manufacturing activity will continue in light of increasing emphasis on nonmanufacturing sectors. This study relies on the data and numerous economic development plans and studies since 1980, and interviews with key participants in the post-1980 efforts to revitalize the city's economy. Taking a deeper look into economic development plans, policies, and leadership since 1980, we will explore whether city and regional efforts have, indeed, borne robust fruit in ways not widely anticipated. Heathcott and Murphy noted a lack of similar efforts toward non-economic (e.g., neighborhoods, workforce, infrastructure) revitalization (other than commitments to higher education and related research). We will examine whether and how resulting urban deterioration indicators are still all-too-visible in the city. Is there a similar lack of neighborhood attention in the last 40 years? Are recent plans and policy efforts creating a stronger response, addressing this imbalance in a more direct way, or are they continuing down the same path?

Heathcott, J., M. Murphy. Corridors of Flight, Zones of Renewal: Industry, Planning, and Policy in the Making of Metropolitan St. Louis, 1940-1980. Journal of Urban History. 31(2). 151-189.

# 4C) The role of soft planning in the Europeanisation of public space in the Lisbon metropolitan area in the 21st century

Luís Sanchez Carvalho (CIAUD, Lisbon School of Architecture), Cristina Cavaco (CIAUD, Lisbon School of Architecture) and João Rafael Santos (CIAUD, Lisbon School of Architecture).

#### **Abstract**

As a fundamental component of the urban territory, public space is developed according to a wide range of reasons and under the complex interaction of multiple actors and their interests. The article explores this interaction, analyzing the planning instruments used to qualify public space in the Lisbon Metropolitan Area (LMA). As in other European countries, Portuguese urban development is mostly promoted by private promoters, with public space generally given over to municipalities for management and maintenance. However, public space qualification interventions are mostly funded and implemented by the public sector. Interestingly, most public funding priorities do not consider public space as a focus per se; instead, most of the interventions are aimed at more comprehensive domains, such as urban rehabilitation, sustainable mobility, or social cohesion. However, when looking at the physical result, public space qualification projects occupy a prominent position in the allocation of resources. Furthermore, along with specific agendas and funding priorities of the European Union (EU), a set of non-statutory planning instruments was structured with a view to frame these public intervention projects and these soft non-statutory planning practices emerged parallel to the normative instruments. The article presents a diachronic perspective framed between 2000 and 2022 on the triangular structure: a) the Portugal-EU financing agreements; b) the impact of such agreements on public space projects undertaken in the AML; c) the planning tools used in the programming and execution of these projects. A twenty-year perspective of this triangular interaction offers interesting insights into the political dimension behind the physical interventions carried out. With the significant presence of EU guidelines in Portuguese urban policies, this perspective can also add a relevant field of research on what can be learned from experience and inform future policy formulation, not just at the local level but also at the metropolitan level.

### 4C) Managing the urban setting in Northern Italy through European Regional Funds

Sarah Isabella Chiodi (Politecnico di Milano).

#### **Abstract**

The European cohesion policy contributes to strengthening economic, social and territorial cohesion in the European Union, aiming to correct imbalances between territories. Among the policy objectives supported for the programming period 2021-2027, objective 5 focus on "Europe closer to citizens by fostering the sustainable and integrated development of all types of territories", promoting local Territorial Strategies (ST), and notably urban strategies, with the contribution of the ESIF. Urban strategies for sustainable development, supported by the European Regional and Development Fund (ERDF) and the European Social Fund Plus (ESF+), are going to be implemented in Northern Italy following different progresses and patterns in each region. This contribute intend to explore those strategies in some cities of North Italy concerning the general expected objective to foster sustainable and integrated development of urban territories, with regard to availability, accessibility and affordability of social services and public spaces to citizens. The focus of the research is the political and administrative approach that each region promotes, investigating the governance of the process of construction of the urban strategies rather than the strategies themselves; also due to the fact that few strategies have been already developed. The paper is based on qualitative research and on the basic-applied research methodology, with further grounded theory implications. Stakeholders' interviews and source analysis are the main instruments applied.

# 5C. Is small indeed beautiful? Micro urbanization in rural regions Chair. Thordoddur Bjarnason

#### Abstract

In many rural regions, the restructuring of employment, services and residence defies traditional concepts of "urbanisation" and "counter-urbanisation". Complex patterns of mobility have rendered notions of an urban hierarchy problematic, and the dynamics reshaping rural regions appear to be distinct from overall country-level processes. The concepts of "micropolitan areas" and "micro-urbanisation" have been used to describe the regional concentration of employment, services and population that may reflect national hierarchies of scale or alternatively local strategies in response to the pressures of national policies and global forces. In some cases, small regional cities have been found to be drivers of economic growth and socio-cultural renewal in rural regions. In other cases, however, small cities have been seen as "s! ponges" that draw people and resources from adjacent rural regions, further accelerating rural decline. This session welcomes theoretical and empirical studies on patterns and processes of micro-urbanization in rural regions. Possible topics may include but are not limited to demographic processes, migration patterns, urban-rural mobilities, metropolitan-micropolitan-rural relations, and strategies for community building.

# 5C) The 2022 revision of Italian National Strategy for Inner Areas: uncertainty on regional and local paths

Elia Vettorato (Politecnico di Milano).

#### **Abstract**

In November 2022, Italian government approved a law reforming the National Strategy for Inner Areas (SNAI). This policy, started in 2014, aims at helping areas characterized by a relevant distance from schools, hospitals and train stations. This is not conceived as a welfarism/dependency, but the Strategy should trigger interinstitutional relationships, fostering the role of municipality unions (in particular the small regional city, "comune capofila") and local stakeholders. The Strategy may lead to a path of economic growth and socio-cultural renewal, mitigating population decline and migration, and strengthening community building (Carrosio, 2016). The case of SNAI has been praised at international level as an example of place-based policy (ESPON 2017, p. 45) and it's one of the few structured national policies for rural areas in the European context. The new reform acts on governance and project investments. About the former, Regions will have a stronger coordination role, proposing investments, visions and strategies; Regions will also benefit from a new commission (Autorità responsabile per le Aree Interne). Regarding the latter, public works will be strictly linked to the Strategy (a

document stating the future path of the area), enhancing executive planning to the possible detriment of flexibility; moreover, new areas were selected, while the previous areas will receive only EU-based funds in the future. The paper will explore the consequences of the new reform from a local institutions perspective: at least one case will be analyzed (Inner Area Alto Lago di Como e Valli del Lario, a remote area on the shores of Como Lake, Lombardy) interviewing local and regional authorities. The main question that will be addressed is the new management of the regional setting, particularly exploring the capacity of the small regional city in dealing with the stronger regional role in SNAI, and its effects on demography and micro-urban relations.

# 5C) The aesthetic images of urban spaces and the use of active transport modes – the case of Reykjavik

Harpa Stefansdottir (The Agricultural University of Iceland), Petter Næss (Norwegian University of Life Sciences), Jukka Heinonen (University of Iceland) and Michał Czepkiewicz (Poznan University).

#### Abstract

This study explores the relationship between use of active transport modes, walking or cycling, and the aesthetic quality of the overall images of urban spaces. Aesthetic quality refers to subjectively perceived characteristics of the surrounding urban space and its capacity to provoke pleasure by the traveler, thus may include positive as well as negative aesthetic features. Because of the slow travel speed by active modes compared to cars and thus more detailed perception of the surroundings, a better awareness is needed regarding how urban spaces appear as fulfilling the aesthetic needs of active transport modes. The overall aesthetic image of urban spaces for active transport can be linked to the paradigms of car-oriented versus human-oriented types of urban spaces, where the latter is assumed to better fulfill the needs of slow transport modes. This study goes beyond previous studies that have quantified particular aesthetic characteristics by focusing on whether and how the aesthetic quality of the overall image of urban spaces plays a role in stimulating the use of active transport modes. Moreover, the study does not pre-select any urban spaces, nor is limited to central areas, but takes into account the whole metropolitan region of the Reykjavik capital, which serves as a case. Analyses of routes to neighborhood grocery stores used by selected survey respondents in Reykjavik shows a relationship between choices of travel modes and the two types of urban spaces; car- and human oriented. Based on a theoretical framework and interview data, an abstraction was conducted of the factors that influence the interpretation of the aesthetic meaning of an urban space by a travelling person and how they relate to the two types of urban spaces. This results in four groups referring to relationships between the urban space and use of non-motorised modes for utilitarian purposes.

### 5C) Livable small towns - changing roles

Réka Horeczki (CERS Institute for Regional Studies).

#### **Abstract**

Nowadays we are living in an age of recessions, and the Covid-19 period has given new meaning to many social and welfare issues. Rural areas and small towns, which were the centres of these areas, have been revalued, in many ways as an alternative to metropolitan life. The changed interpretative framework has refocused attention on small town society, on the inequalities that are usually hidden in comparison with big cities. In addition to the benefits that appear, the vulnerabilities of small town areas must also be taken into account; such as the availability or lack of access to health services and basic infrastructure, the lower number and quality of commercial and catering outlets, and the emergence of overcrowding. The study examines the concept of vulnaribility in a functional sense in hungarian small towns and seeks to answer the question: what dynamics have been observed in recent years with regard to the quality of life in small towns.

### 5C) Has the time come for small cities in iceland?

Jón Þorvaldur Heiðarsson (University of Akureyri).

#### **Abstract**

In Iceland there is one city with two thirds of the country population or close to 250 thousand. It has been assumed that there is no other city in Iceland and therefore common way of looking at the population distribution has ben some dualism, the capital area vs the rest. Putting the rest in one box has been criticised and the rest is often looked at as rural area. That is the city vs the rural and nothing there between. Now there are signs of change. It seems like small cities are forming in Iceland giving people the extra option of small city as way of living. In this lecture the focus will be on three towns in Iceland which seem to becoming small cities, their growth rate stated and what it means if their growth rate will keep on next decades. The city size distribution in the Scandinavian countries is examined using Zipf law to compare to Iceland. Is there some obvious lack of small cities in Iceland which appears in such comparison? Is possible to see some "need" or demand for small cities in Iceland? Furthermore one could ask if the state should support the forming of small cities in Iceland if the inhabitants show clear interest in that form of residence and if small cities can support the rural.

### 5C) Contemporary tendencies in migration to small municipalities in Czechia

Martin Ouředníček (Charles University).

#### Abstract

Last twenty years of development of the Czech settlement systems were characteristic with growing intensities of international migration and young drain from peripheral areas to large cities. Suburbanisation and counterurbanisation could be seen as reactions to these concentration processes. Contemporary growth of small municipalities in Czechia raises traditional question whether this trend is supported by extended suburbanisation or counter-urbanisation. Firstly, we want to discuss, which theoretical concepts are useful to explain and predict future development of the Czech settlement system. Stages of urban development, differential urbanisation, counter-urbanisation, suburbanisation or micro-urbanisation could be confronted as the most useful concepts. The empirical analyses presented within the paper are based on migration yearly evidence secured by the Czech Statistical Office in the period 2000-2021, which can be evaluated in the detail of more than 6250 municipalities. We use the typology of municipalities which combines population size with their position in or outside the metropolitan areas and agglomerations, therefore we can evaluate core cities, suburban and rural municipalities as sources and targets of migration. This approach can differentiate among various urbanisation processes, for instance to distinguish suburban and counterurban migration. Moreover, the specific attention is paid to small rural municipalities. We argue that these municipalities outside metropolitan areas and agglomeration gradually gain specific groups of population. The reasons for this migration increase are not only connected to traditional push and pull factors of urban and rural environment, significant part of out-migrants from the cities was displaced to rural areas as a consequence of new and increasing wave of international migration to cities, gentrification and displacement of urban poor. Specific process in surrounding of the large Czech cities is transformation of recreational houses and cottage into permanent living, the trend which further strengthened during the Covid-19 pandemics.

#### 5C) Micro-urbanisation in Iceland

Thoroddur Bjarnason (University of Iceland).

#### Abstract

The growth of the capital area of Reykjavík is the most striking feature of regional development in Iceland. At the turn of the twentieth century, about one in ten Icelanders lived in the Reykjavík capital area while three in four lived on farms around the country. In 2023, the Reykjavík capital area accounted for about two-thirds of the national population while the proportion of farming communities had dwindled to about one in twenty inhabitants. The course of regional development does however seem to have changed in the first quarter of the twentieth century. Long-distance domestic migration from the provinces to the city has declined and short-distance domestic migration from the city to exurban regions in Southwest Iceland has increased. As a result, the Reykjavík capital area has experienced net population loss due to domestic migration patterns. At the same time, however, immigration has increased in all regions of the country and the population growth of the Reykjavík capital area has therefore not slowed while other regions of the country have also experienced some growth. In particular, the larger towns within 100 km from Reykjavík have grown substantially and the regional center of Akureyri in Northern Iceland has continued on its long-term trajectory of population growth. In this

paper, the complex migration patterns underlying these changes are examined on the basis of census data and the results of large-scale surveys. The results indicate that these new patterns of microurban growth can only be partially explained by conventional patterns of counter-urbanization and that indirect and return migration play a substantial role in the observed patterns. Implications for future processes of urbanization are discussed.

# 6C Tourism and Livability of Space Chair: Anna Karlsdóttir

### 6C) New scenarios for Italy's historic villages: from regeneration to digitalisation without the excesses of the tourism

Francesco Lipparini (University of Bologna).

#### **Abstract**

Italy's historic villages constitute a unique reality for their cultural, historical-architectural and traditional variety and richness. Typically located in unfavourable positions, distant from the major economic poles, marked by a predominantly rural cultural past, these areas find today their strength in the quality of the landscape and in the connection with the territory in which they are located. Historically, the imposition of an "industrial model" has prevailed over a territorial, rural and artisanal dimension, leading to a very rapid economic, social and cultural change, which has collapsed those fixed points of stability in small towns. The emergence of the Covid-19 pandemic has contributed to further exacerbating these critical issues, highlighting the diminished possibilities for smart working and online learning due to the poor quality of online connections, and creating more pressure on already struggling basic services, particularly those related to health care. At the same time, however, this emergence has also highlighted the potential and strengths of inland areas and hamlets, which have been chosen in many cases as places of residence over urban areas because of the availability of larger spaces, the greater presence of nature, and the possibility of more sustainable rhythms of life. This opportunity can therefore represent a significant opportunity for revival and enhancement of great cultural and social value, which is now more possible than ever thanks to a range of available tools and funding. In this context, scientific research, policy actors and the communities themselves are trying to create and develop innovative models to improve living and working conditions in these places.

# 6C) The impact of the shifts in tourism accommodation structure on housing prices: The case of Croatia

Maruška Vizek (Institute of Economics, Zagreb), Tajana Barbić (Institute of Economics, Zagreb) and Anita Čeh Časni (Faculty of Economics & Business, University of Zagreb).

### Abstract

The adverse effects of peer-to-peer platforms on housing markets at destinations are well known, while the influence of the overall shifts in the structure of tourism accommodation on housing prices is still not well understood. One of the open issues relates to the impact of relative changes in the supply of various types of accommodation, both collective and private, on housing price formation at destinations. The paper employs the dataset on housing prices, its main determinants, and tourism demand and supply variables over the 2012-2021 period for cities and municipalities in a small, tourism-dependent country. The results show that more intensive tourism demand and the conversion of housing stock into private rentals boost housing prices. However, the relative shift in the accommodation structure from hotels and campsites to private rentals depresses housing prices, while in destinations where hotels and campsites crowd out private rentals housing prices increase. These findings could be attributed to the pricing-in effects of an increased supply of tourism amenities developed alongside hotels and campsites that improve the general quality of life at a destination and lower quality of life experienced at a destination where private rentals are crowding-out collective accommodation.

### 6C) The Effect of Tourism Activity on Housing Affordability

Josip Mikulić (Faculty of Economics & Business, University of Zagreb), Maruška Vizek (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb), Nebojša Stojčić (University of Dubrovnik, Department of Economics and Business), James E. Payne (College of Business Administration, University of Texas at El Paso), Anita Čeh Časni (Faculty of Economics & Business, University of Zagreb) and Tajana Barbić (The Institute of Economics, Zagreb).

#### **Abstract**

Although researchers have confirmed the impact of tourism on housing prices in many destinations affected with overtourism, they do not consider housing affordability in relation to the population's income levels. This study explores the relationship between tourism activity and housing affordability, using a sample of Croatian municipalities. Specifically, the study investigates how tourist accommodation, concentration, seasonality and overall vulnerability to tourism influence housing affordability in this emerging tourism-driven European country. The results obtained reveal tourism intensification's deteriorating effect on local residents' abilities to afford housing. The findings indicate a particularly strong tourism seasonality impact, suggesting the presence of common negative externalities, such as employment fluctuations, difficulties in maintaining economic status, and revenue instabilities, in localities prone to seasonal tourism fluctuations.

### 6C) The Production and Liveability of Space in Cloughjordan Ecovillage, Ireland

Camille Rantz Mc Donald (Broxbourne Borough Council).

#### **Abstract**

Today, ecovillages house over 100,000 people worldwide. This growing movement represents a reaction to the social and environmental degradation in contemporary society. By look at the space in Cloughjordan Ecovillage, the unique example of an ecovillage in Ireland, this research aims to understand how this space was produced, utilising Henri Lefebvre's spacial trialectics in order to assess its liveability using Jane Jacobs characteristics of a 'good place'. Built onto an existing village, less than 10 years after construction began the project was gravely impacted by the 2008 financial crisis and the ambitious design, driven by an environmentally sustainable ethos, is barely visible today. Conflicts and an inability to make and enforce decisions within the internal voluntary governance structure (the Viable Systems Model) have caused a partial breakdown of the governance structure and community cohesion. This is manifest in its space and the 'objective liveability' of Cloughjordan Ecovillage is certainly below average, however the 'subjective liveability' is high and the environmental impact is far lower than national average.

### **Session D**

### Track 4 – The Smart City

### Track Chairs. Ásdís Hlökk Theódórsdóttir, UI and Katarzyna Szmigiel Rawska, University of Warsaw

While the pandemics allowed us to appreciate the importance of the places we live in, it also gave us a preview into the future of the smart city, with home working and online shopping and cultural activities. In this track we explore how emerging technologies are changing and shaping cities and urban life with automated and shared mobility, e-commerce and other innovations and how governance and planning of cities can shape the future in the smart city.

# 1D. Sustainable Urban Mobility: Challenge and Chance for More Resilience Chair: Adam Jarosz

#### **Abstract:**

The presented in the panel should focus on spatial planning, concepts of changing the systems of urban mobility and implementation of its elements, they should also reflect on policies of building and developing the system of sustainable urban mobility. The debate addresses the questions of how cities change their public transport to make it more accessible, attractive and reliable, so that is can offer an attractive alternative to individual motorised transport. It reflects also on more sustainable use of a car within the city, if its sustainable use is possible, how it can be integrated with other means of urban transport, through parking policy, by the development of digital information systems on parking lots, multi-storage and underground garages in the city centres, supported by appropriate pricing policy. In this context also park and ride facilities and their role in reducing the number of cars in the city centres is discussed. Another point of discussion is restoration of cycling as a mean of everyday travel in the cities, thus the policies of developing this mode are put under consideration. This includes construction of network of cycling paths, bicycle racks and storages, and additional infrastructure. It also involves bike-sharing and the level of its development in the cities and the ways of its operation (direct management by the cities, public-private schemes etc.), similarly the new means of mobility like electric scooters and e-bikes which not only are an attractive mode of rapid movement for the users, but also a challenge for the city space and its management. Finally the issue of digitalization of urban mobility is outlined, with its forms and tools (MaaS, smartphone applications, but also traffic steering, ticket systems and interactive information systems). Sustainable urban mobility is a chance for improving the resilience of the cities, but at the same a great challenge, as it needs widespread changes in planning the public space, organizing the public transport, but also encouraging the stakeholders to change their habits and attitudes. Papers reflecting on general issues considering sustainable urban mobility, but also presenting case studies and qualitative, quantitative and comparative analyses are welcomed in this panel.

### 1D) System of sustainable urban mobility. Case of Stockholm

Adam Jarosz (SGH - Warsaw School of Economics).

#### **Abstract**

The main objective of the proposed paper is to present the results of the research on the system of sustainable mobility made in Stockholm. The Swedish capital has been the leader of developing sustainable policies aimed at transforming the city and its spaces. According to the rankings and indices of sustainable mobility (Arthur D. Little, The Future of Mobility 3.0; Oliver Wyman Forum, Urban Mobility Readiness Index 2021) Stockholm is the most advanced European city in terms of implementing the elements of sustainable urban mobility. The city delivers a set of best practices of how to create and use different instruments to realize this concept. The new ways of mobility are also an important element of the smart city idea.

The paper will present the main sectors of the city's mobility system, such as public transport, cycling policy, parking policy, digitalization of urban mobility, and city planning, with the policies realised in these fields in order to make the mobility within the city more sustainable. The study is based on the analysis of city's strategic and executive documents, interviews with persons responsible for the implementation of the mobility schemes and personal observations. It will present the key policies that led to the development of the mobility system in terms of infrastructure (parking, cycling, publics transport), digitalization (tickets, interactive parking information, live passenger information, intelligent transportation system) and soft policies (promoting the sustainable mobility means). It will follow the path from the conceptualisation to construction of the urban sustainable mobility model.

# 1D) First and last mile connectivity in regeneration projects: the case of Wirral Waters, England

Manuela Madeddu (University of Liverpool) and Tatiana Moreira de Souza (University of Liverpool).

#### **Abstract**

Large regeneration schemes provide an opportunity to rethink transport systems and reorganise the public realm so that more sustainable forms of mobility can be achieved. Whilst many schemes across Europe have succeeded in providing built environments that facilitate walking, cycling and other modes of sustainable travel 'internally' (within the scheme itself), the connection of these schemes to existing transport systems has proven more difficult; the challenge of integrating new mobility infrastructure with the existing urban fabric and systems remain. Our study explores the edge-interface of 'Wirral Waters', one of the largest regeneration projects in the UK, comprising 300 acres of brownfield waterfront land. Wirral Waters is located in the Wirral Peninsula, facing Liverpool from across the river Mersey. Part of the site has been designated a 'freeport' by the UK Government, which reduces taxes in the hope of intensifying economic activity. The entire site is located in an area with a strong industrial and maritime history. Our research in Wirral Waters explores how active modes of transport, such as cycling and walking, can be advanced through interventions aimed at improving the connectivity and permeability of the site and its surrounding environment. It starts with the application of a set of indicators to the area to assess the quality of the built environment; it then develops options for Wirral Waters, in collaboration with students and key stakeholders, and finally formulates general principles for the improvement of first and last-mile connectivity and enhancement of permeability in urban regeneration projects. In this presentation, we reflect on the research undertaken to date and on emergent findings.

# 1D) Making Cars in an Urban Setting Less Appealing from Up and Down: Comparative Approaches from Incheon and Chicago

Jill Tao (Incheon National University).

#### Abstract

When we imagine sustainable urban transport, cars are often portrayed as an intractable evil. This is especially true in the U.S., where distances and residential patterns have created longstanding commuter cultures that are difficult to shift. In East Asia, "car culture" has exploded over the last twenty years, and despite relatively efficient and widely available public transportation systems, individual vehicles have become ubiquitous. This is especially true in South Korea, where high rates of urbanization and the rise of a domestic automobile industry have led to ever-increasing levels of car ownership. But two major cities in South Korea and the U.S. have approached the "car problem" from completely different angles, with some degree of success: Incheon and Chicago both have approximately 3 million residents, share an industrial past, and have made concerted efforts to transition to post-industrial economies with a focus on redevelopment and lower emissions, achieved in different ways. Chicago has approached the problem by adding to its strengths: and existing grid of streets and a lakefront that lends itself to bicycles. Incheon has used its position on the water to build from the ground up and create new infrastructure from scratch. Both have been successful in creating urban environments where cars are not necessary (and in some cases, are banished). The different approaches are outlined through interviews with city officials and commuters who opt out of their cars on a regular basis. The results indicate an unusual crossing of conditions between the new and existing infrastructures and human behaviors.

### 1D) The Role of Motor Insurance in Realising Future Mobility

Zakiyya Adam (University of Oxford) and Johannes Kester (University of Oxford).

#### **Abstract**

The cities that we inhabit are changing. And, significantly, so is how we move around those cities. Predictions of the extent, direction and speed of that change vary (e.g., Nikitas et al, 2020; Ceder, 2021). An underrepresented view in the literature is that of the insurance sector. Almost all new mobility technologies and innovations will be insured, whether for third party liability, product liability or against other risks. Future mobility innovations, therefore, directly impact the practices of insurance companies. And, conversely, through the premiums, coverage, and terms and conditions they set, as well as their engagement with regulators, insurers influence the feasibility and adoption of new innovations (Ericson et al., 2003; Kester, 2022). To explore the mobility governance exercised by insurers, this study draws on 35 semi-structured interviews with a range of experts who work on motor insurance from across the actuarial, technology, legal, policy, consultancy and automotive sectors in the UK. The range of views expressed about the future of mobility is vast. For example, whilst some experts envision a future in which private ownership of vehicles is phased out within three to five years, others believe that a segment of society will never forego their privately-owned vehicles. Similarly, some expect fully autonomous vehicles to be the norm of the future, whilst others speculate that automated vehicles will always be two years away. To understand how mobility within cities might take shape, it is crucial to have an awareness of how those working on insurance (1) perceive the risk associated with new technology and innovation; (2) envision what future mobility will look like; (3) experience a sense of urgency around the change; (4) hold the capacity to invest; (5) exhibit a willingness to adapt their operations; and (6) play a role in seeing innovation be realised.

# 2D. Smart community – Governance of New Technologies Chair Valeria Fedeli

### 2D) Exploring the spatial effects of cyber capital

Valeria Fedeli (politecnico di milano, DASTU).

### Abstract

"Cyber capital" has to do with the emergence of a new economic organization of the contemporary world, based on digital technologies and a new category of economic players, digital platforms, which are generating radical socio-economic transformations. Bringing in new economic models, digital platforms have started deeply reshaping our lives, as well as our places, producing a new powerful virtual space, that can act apparently in autonomy from places, despite still being in need of combinations with physical spaces: this kind of space is identified by literature as "cyber-space". This new form of space is characterized by an apparently more distributive nature not necessarily in need of the traditional spatial agglomeration effects that characterize the history of cities as well as exceeding the national boundaries, establishing a new continuum between the local and the global scale. Smart-phones, Wi-Fi, IoTs, clouds, 4G, and block-chains, with their exponential diffusion, have not only based their success on an energy-intensive utilization of AI techniques, generating an acceleration in the creation, transmission storing, and retrieval of geo-referenced data from people, machines, devices, and sensors. Moreover, they have fostered the creation of new less intermediated forms of economic organization, which are progressively substituting the traditional relationships between capital, labor and space. At the same time, they have also created a growing competition for the production of data that can support their role, as well as ensure the control and government of such service platforms. This paper, based on a grounded approach, argues the need of exploring the already visible dramatic socio-economic and spatial impact on cities and places, generated by the rise of cyber-capital and the platform economy, as well as critically contributing to support public agencies in rethinking the traditional mechanisms for value creation, capturing and redistribution.

# 2D) Drone and artificial intelligence analyzing Zurich's public realm: a case study using emerging technologies to understand the private-public interface.

Francisco Alaniz Uribe (University of Calgary).

#### Abstract

Since the arrival of the automobile and the ideals of modernism, city planning has placed great importance on private vehicles. It has allocated more and more space for roads and parking, segregating land uses and prioritizing private versus public space. As a result, planning neglected the pedestrian, and the quality of the public realm declined. In recent decades there has been an impetus for reclaiming spaces for pedestrians, and these efforts require strategies based on thorough spatial analysis. To understand the city as a living organism, it is important to observe how this organism works on a day-by-day basis. The study of human behaviour in built environments also called the study of public life, is the systematic observation and analysis of people in built spaces. It's an approach to understanding how the city is being used by its inhabitants and can provide insight into which pedestrian spaces are successful and which need help. With the use of drone technology and artificial intelligence, a methodology was developed to observe and analyze the use of the public realm and to understand the public-private interface. A drone recorded pedestrians, cyclists and vehicles over a busy intersection in Zurich for five days. Artificial intelligence was used to process the 4K video to spatially analyze the use of the public realm. Based on these observations, design modification and strategies were recommended for the built form and the public realm.

This project contributes to a better understanding of emerging technologies in our field and their applicability to urban design and planning. Combining these new technologies with current methods can be a powerful tool for public engagement in reshaping our cities.

### 2D) Hudson Yards Ecosystem and Smart City Development

Julia Nevarez (Kean University).

#### Abstract

The purpose of this presentation is to provide the history of the Hudson Yards (HY) and offer background information on the circumstances that lead to its design and construction such as when it was built, the design considerations and its function. The presentation will focus on how Hudson Yards implement smart city development features that include but are not limited to the engineering of the space based on sustainable components to reduce carbon emissions, efficient use of soil, air circulation, and independent energy sources. Overall, the presentation is a setting of the stage for conversations about the participation of prosumer in the dual engagement on digital platforms and the spaces of the city. The smart city ecosystem of the Hudson Yards will include descriptions and function of the different buildings and spaces that conform the HY such as the public architecture of "The Vessel", the cultural center "The Shed," the observation deck "The Edge," the vertical retail shopping mall area proper, and the main public space plaza "The Hudson Yards Public Square" designed by architects well known globally. The Hudson Yards website will also be described and analyzed to provide a comprehensive account of the development. The notion of digital citizen and users of public space will be further explored to characterize the application of smart city development features in Hudson Yards, New York City.

# 2D) Platformisation of place experience – functions of digital platforms in the process of digital placemaking

Maciej Główczyński (Faculty of Human Geography and Planning, Adam Mickiewicz University in Poznan).

#### **Abstract**

The place experience in the contemporary city, in the era of digital platforms, is based on digitally generated, personalised and filtered information. It is multiplied through the simultaneous coexistence of various digital representations of places. They form a time-varying place assemblage, composed of material, social, cultural and digital layers. The mechanisms of digital platforms, functioning as gatekeepers for this information, seek to expose and marginalise selected parts of urban space. Therefore, they lead to the creation of specific perceptions and expectations about a place, influencing the spatial behaviour of users. Moreover, they shaping attitudes towards places and memories, which are often only a reflection of our digital presence in that place, mixing real experiences with digital ones. Digital platforms allow us to interact with different spatial and social contexts, embodied through them. They also become a broader element of place experience. Digital platforms will be perceived through the prism of spatial media, which are a range of digital technologies that use the user's location and maps. The growing importance of these technologies affects the digital transformations of society.

It has been evident during and in the aftermath of the COVID-19 pandemic that digital platforms are key to city functioning. In consequence their role in modifying the human experience of place, as well as the reconfiguration of power and surveillance relations through these technologies is growing. The aim of the presentation is to determine how the increasing platformisation of the city affects the place experience through the manipulation of digital content and to further identify digital platforms functions in the process of digital placemaking. The research was conducted in 2021 in Poznan, Poland, using individual in-depth interviews, a questionnaire survey and spatial analysis.

### 2D) Smart cities for everyone - a scoping literature review with implications for governance and planning

Elin Wihlborg (Linkoping university), Charlotte Fridolfsson (Linkoping university) and Malin Granath (Linkoping university).

#### Abstract

Today digitalization becomes embedded into urban settings and is often used to tackle several different aspects of the wicked problems cities are facing, such as safety, travels, food supply, energy supply. At the same time there are demands to govern and plan for more sustainable urban living. The smart city builds on profound levels of information and knowledge sharing and integration through new digital tools among diverse population groups, stakeholders, and organizations. Smart technologies are not just the artefacts in the hands of the users of smart phones, watches, and computers; it is now also embedded in extensive networks that connect, track and generate data from and to the users (through user apps, surveillance cameras, digital location monitoring, etc), thus the access to, use (or non-use) and interpretations of technology differs among those living in and visiting the smart city. However, the access and use to the smart city is unevenly distributed and used in different ways.

This paper aims to present, conceptualize and critically discuss a scoping review of current research focus on socio-economic diversity and inclusion in the smart cities, with a specific focus on how social and economic dimensions of sustainable development are integrated into technical tools for smart cities.

The paper presents the results from an extensive scoping review, that is structured, analyzed and discussed in relation to how inclusion, participation is addressed in the studies. In addition, our analyses of the review is discussed in Delfi-inspired focus group interviews to further elaborate on meanings and implications for governance and planning of how (smart) cities can shape the future for everyone.

The main contribution of the paper is to combine the smart city literature with discussions about inclusion, integration and socio-economic aspects of the wicked problems related to challenges of governance and planning of (smart) cities.

# 3D. Smart measures and Solutions for Climate Risks Chair Katarzyna Szmigiel-Rawska

### 3D) A Preliminary Study on the Suitability of Ground-Based Solar Power Systems from the Viewpoint of Environmental Symbiosis: A Case Study in Taiwan's Counties and Cities

Tsai-Lun Chien (jaunty2016@gmail.com) and Hsueh-Sheng Chang (changhs@mail.ncku.edu.tw).

### **Abstract**

With the impact of climate change, the world is facing the trend of net-zero and the challenge of energy transformation, hoping to mitigate the impact of climate change through the development of renewable energy. In response to Taiwan's local environmental characteristics, one of the main forces of renewable energy development is the photovoltaic system, and the ground type is the most common, but the lack of systematic overall consideration of location of the photovoltaic system makes competition of development of renewable energy and environmental resources protection, resulting in the green conflict of photovoltaic development.

Since Taiwan's land area is small, but development of photovoltaic system requires a large amount of land, and the use of land has multiple values, how to improve the efficiency of land use, and how to balance the values to achieve fairness is an important issue of how to coexist with the environment and society in the development of photovoltaic system. Therefore, this study aims to provide planning guidelines for photovoltaic land from the perspective of environmental symbiosis from the scale of the national territory, taking the counties and cities in Taiwan as an example, and considering the conditions and restrictions including environmental and social symbiosis. In addition to avoiding environmentally sensitive and ecological hotspot areas, the model was established by taking into account the characteristics and placing different restrictions according to the distance classification. After determining the weights of the attributes through the entropy weighting method, the spatial multi-criteria assessment is used to classify the photovoltaic systems according to their locational suitability. The results can reflect on target for photovoltaic facilities and provide a basis for locational allocation and supporting measures, so that the future planning of photovoltaic land can integrate growth management and realize the coexistence of environment under net-zero.

### 3D) Towards the Energy-Efficient City: Urban Planning Actions for Better Energy Performance in Taiwan

Chengzong Lo (National Cheng Kung University) and Tzuyuan Chao (National Cheng Kung University).

#### **Abstract**

"Energy transition" is considered an effective response to global warming, and discussions regarding energyefficient cities have gained attention within the urban planning community. The building energy consumption as well as the roof photovoltaic potential are highly influenced by the urban structure. In addition to passive building design, people started to explore the possible impact of structures on energy performance at an urban scale. Taiwan is an island with only 12% of its energy consumption produced domestically. Therefore, to accelerate its energy transition, the government planned to raise its solar energy capacity from 9 to 20GW by 2025 and set an ambitious goal of 40-80GW in the 2050 net zero emission strategy. Energy efficiency will be highly emphasized in the building sector. However, experts criticized the lack of concrete implementation of strategies and doubted if the goals are achievable. Very few studies have questioned whether the current urban planning process has enough consideration towards renewable energy in building energy-efficient cities. Therefore, this paper aims to evaluate the built urban environment parameters regarding building energy use and roof solar generation. The solar potential generation, total energy consumption, and energy sufficiency rate will be regarded as criteria for energy performance. Hence, the land readjustment area was selected as a case study extent in Tainan City, and by taking existing situations as the baseline, scenario analysis is further conducted through parameter adjustments. The field studies focus on urban parameters, namely site coverage, orientation, and open space. GIS, Rhinoceros 3D, and EnergyPlus were utilized in this research. It is expected to demonstrate the impact of urban structures on energy performance and discuss how an energy-efficient city could be planned. Finally, we expect to indicate the incompleteness of the current urban planning tools and propose new planning guidelines for facilitating energy-sufficient cities in the future.

### 3D) Interactive data visualization – a tool for resilient urban planning

Sophie Holtkötter (Technical University Dortmund) and Alina Tholen (Technical University Dortmund).

#### **Abstract**

In order to preserve cities and regions as livable spaces in the face of climate change, climate adaptation is essential. The project Evolving Regions aims to support seven regions in North-Rhine Westphalia (NRW), Germany in their adaptation process and to empower actors to increase local resilience. Climate Impact Analysis (CIA), based on which particularly affected areas can be identified and tailor-made adaptation measures can be developed, plays a central role in this process. Moreover, the project focuses on the interactive preparation of the CIA results with the visualization software Tableau in order to make the results usable for planners in their daily work. Communicating knowledge with visualization tools has found little application in climate adaptation so far, although these tools have the potential to bridge the gap between science and practice (Weaver et al., 2013; Grainger et al., 2016). In contrast to static maps and GIS systems, interactive data visualizations (IDV) make the depth of CIA data usable for a wide range of stakeholders, allow results to be presented clearly and easily, and encourage engagement with the data through an interactive, game-like approach (Goudine, 2021). This

leads to added value to local actors' planning practices and decision-making processes related to climate adaptation. The practicality of the IDV of the CIA is tested throughout the project in close cooperation with local actors. The methodological approach consists of: a) creation of the CIA through geographical analyses b) IDV of the analyses in Tableau c) conducting a survey on the practicality of the IDV d) conducting feedback formats with local actors e) revision of the CIA and IDV preparation based on the feedback and survey f) conducting a survey to record changes in practicality. The project thereby explores how IDV can support planners in enhancing resilience in the face of uncertainty.

### 3D) Campus as a living lab – transformation of isolated academic space

Beata Jałocha (Jagiellonian University), Jarosław Działek (Jagiellonian University), Ewa Bogacz-Wojtanowska (Jagiellonian University) and Krzysztof Gwosdz (Jagiellonian University).

#### **Abstract**

Our research contributes to the debate on the role of universities and their campuses and the use of innovative methods of cooperation (living labs) in the process of urban socio-ecological transition. The presentation is an in-depth analysis of the main findings of the research carried out in years 2017-2022 at the Jagiellonian University in Kraków, Poland. We use the concept of learning landscape to study the new campus of the Jagiellonian University, which was built between 1998 and 2017. It is situated at the edge of the city between dense urban fabric and protected natural areas. All this makes this campus to be predestined to deal with important social, environmental and technological issues in a creative and innovative manner. However, as many of new university campuses in Poland, it represents an outdated model of isolated faculty buildings located next to each other with limited interdisciplinary contacts between them and underdeveloped relations with their neighbourhoods and other parts of the city. We have used the following research methods: desktop study of initiatives undertaken on campuses of leading universities worldwide, consultations and participatory workshops with various groups of campus users and online survey of students. The study was based on useful research approach (Mohrman & Lawler III, 2011). Therefore, findings from these studies were used in order to propose strategic actions to be undertaken at the campus so that it can become a leading area of the city for testing, implementing and scaling up solutions supporting sustainable urban transformations in the future. In particular, we designed a concept of a campus living lab. The aim of our presentation is to show the results of the completed study and the campus living lab concept, which will be implemented over the next 4 years.

### 3D) Triggering urban and rural energy transitions through cooperatives: the role of inclusiveness

Paula Maria Bögel (University of Vechta), Neneh Braum (University of Vechta) and Paul Upham (University of Groningen).

#### Abstract

Energy transitions are a central element for urban transitions and, at the same time, one that could only be realized through strong collaboration between urban and rural governance. Another specific element of the governance of energy transitions is that a joint enactment of urban and rural energy transitions depends on the engagement of civil society actors from both areas. Energy cooperatives are often discussed as a way of engendering this civil society engagement for urban and rural energy transitions. This study investigates the role of identity in fostering or hindering the scale-up of renewable energy supply and related activity by energy cooperatives. Most studies investigating the role of group identity per se focus on the benefits of group identities. Yet, this perspective tends to underestimate the negative effects of social identity for inclusive energy transitions. For example, energy cooperatives are, so far, often made-up of older men with higher education levels and a good income. This creates a particular group identity that is likely to attract people with similar characteristics - while at the same time making it less attractive to join for people with different characteristics. With this in mind, this study examines the case of a federation of energy cooperatives with more than 70 energy cooperatives in the North of Germany. In an inter- and transdisciplinary project, we analyze the different interests and identities of the energy cooperatives, the implications for inclusivity and exclusivity, and the consequences in terms of the propensity for different types of citizens to join particular energy cooperatives and, thus, its potential impact on sustainability transitions in general energy transitions in particular. Through

the above, we aim to connect different process levels in our analysis and inferences, such as the effect of policy support in terms of lowering individual barriers for joining sustainability initiatives.

# 3D) Improving citizen engagement through dataset combinations of flood open data platforms

Mahardika Fadmastuti (Ragnar Nurske Department of Innovation and Governance, Tallinn University of Technology) and David Nowak (WWU Munster).

#### **Abstract**

Open data, big data, and information communication technologies have been utilized to seek to reinforce information transferability. Open data platforms have been implemented to compile and provide multiple datasets for different purposes of usages in the database, including during emergency situations such as floods. The information sharing of inundated areas during flood emergencies is essential to navigate the needs of and provide support to affected people and facilities. However, this implementation requires some adjustments for the organization authority and the design of the technology itself due to different purposes of technology intervention and the datasets included. This paper aims to address these different dataset combinations of open data platforms and to analyze the existing examples of dataset combination types that offer citizen engagement improvement. The study shows that open data platforms tend to provide dataset combinations rather than a single dataset type. Empirically, the more diverse the datasets in an open data platform, it offers more purpose of usage and has a different pattern of civic engagement. We use a qualitative approach with a combination of analysis methods. A matrix is created to analyze the different combinations of datasets and in-depth interviews of key actors were conducted to discover the deeper analysis of flood open data tools implementation empirically in the case studies. More specifically, this paper explores the case study of digital technology utilization in flood management locally (Jakarta – PetaJakarta.org ) and regionally (European Union – EFAS). This paper argues that these interventions result a shift in the organizational routines – not only in how they operate the bureaucratic procedure, but also how they structure the man powers during flood emergency response which addresses a transformation of governmental infrastructure management. These open data governance designs will also determine to what extent the citizen engagement may improve.

# 4D. Digital governance in the smart city Chair: Ásdís Hlökk Theodórsdóttir

### 4D) Digital Placemaking Tools for Strengthening the Development of Towns

Aleksandra Djukic (University of Belgrade, Faculty of Architecture), Jugoslav Jokovic (University of Nis, Faculty of Electronic Engineering), Jelena Maric (University of Belgrade, Faculty of Architecture) and Branislav Antonic (University f Belgrade, Faculty of Architecture).

#### **Abstract**

This paper aims to explore the potential of digital placemaking tools in strengthening the development of towns. With the increasing digitization and the influence of social media in everyday life, placemaking has undergone a transformation with successful outcomes in different cities worldwide. Digital placemaking offers new opportunities for urban regeneration by providing a multifaceted exchange of information and views and by boosting the social, cultural, environmental, and economic value of places (de Filippi et al., 2020; Freeman et al., 2019). Furthermore, the method of co-creation enables communities and their citizens to be involved in the process of detecting and solving problems from the beginning until the implementation of possible solutions. The paper focuses on small and medium cities along the Danube. Although these cities are shrinking, they have a specific potential to increase local prosperity and international tourist attractiveness by reactivating underused cultural heritage and resources. In the paper, several digital placemaking tools developed during the Interreg project DANUrB+ will be presented: (1) The digital Platform, an inclusive online communication tool containing data of different stakeholders, their products and services, as well as tangible and intangible cultural heritage;

(2) The mobile applications with predefined tours of a city, which were designed to inform tourists of unusual, interesting and forgotten heritage places; (3) The interactive Digital Atlas with educational and promotional qualities for the Danubian region and (4) The variety of online surveys used during the design of Action plans and Pilot projects for small and medium Danube towns. The research results are presented as possible insights into the future of placemaking and the success stories about the development and implementation of different digital tools for enhancing the overall development of small and medium-sized cities in Europe facing the problem of depopulation and devastation.

# 4D) Exploring the adaptive planning regulations and smart mobility solution in Shalun Smart Green Energy Science City

Tzuyuan Stessa Chao (National Cheng Kung University) and Tsai-Ling Shih (Yu-He Development Consultants).

#### Abstract

This study examines Taiwan's 2050 goal of achieving net-zero emissions and the corresponding changes to the spatial development strategy. The Shalun Smart Green Energy Science City, developed and guided by national policy since 2017, was a unique demonstration site for green energy research and development. With the area's feature of test and verification for new technology, the concept of "regulatory sandbox" is employed as a theoretical framework to explore the current state of transport services in the area. A regulatory sandbox is an environment where new innovations can be tested under the supervision of a regulator. The concept aims to facilitate innovation such as new products, technologies, business models and policies in a safe and responsible manner. In this study, the Demand Responsive Transit Service bus was the empirical theme for smart mobility. Interviews were conducted with service providers, researchers, and user management units within the Shalun Science City area. The findings of these interviews and site surveys were then used to make adaptive planning regulation recommendations and smart mobility solution in responsive to net-zero emission goal.

### 4D) Smart City Governance Driving "new normal" Transition

David Ludlow (UWE).

#### **Abstract**

The covid pandemic has given rise to the notion, and anticipation, of a "new normal", reflecting changes in attitudes and behaviours evident as COVID-19 propelled cities and citizens through a decade of digital transformation overnight. COVID-19 now joins the climate emergency in highlighting the importance of resilience and adaptability in urban planning whilst throwing into sharp relief the limitations of urban governance and demonstrating the urgency for new solutions. Urban planners are responding to these challenges and actively working to understand how to envision the net-zero neighbourhood as hubs of living and working, including the visions of the 15-minute city, and how to shape behavioural change strategies to respond to the new socio-economic and spatial realities of cities. However, the limitations of existing urban governance models are thoroughly exposed by the demands of an integrated and transformative planning essential to the delivery of "new normal" solutions. The redefinition of design principles and operational rules for a "new urban governance" calls for an urban planning method able to transition from a centralized, top-down perspective engaging with bottom-up solutions. Smart city governance enabled by information and communication technologies (ICT) aims to support the definition and delivery of tools and methodologies that address top-down integrated urban planning while simultaneously interconnecting open governance service and the co-design of bottom-up planning solutions. This presentation draws on the author's experience in EU-funded smart city governance research and innovation projects over the past decade, outlining the smart city governance model that deploys satellite-derived intelligence to promote enhanced ICT-enabled city governance. In addition the presentation addresses research questions concerning the relevance of an open, integrated, and interoperable model of urban governance and planning (Smarticipate, 2019), considering its application via a digital-twin ensemble (Copernicus-derived methodologies), as well as lessons learned from recent EU research and innovation projects.

# 4D) The smart city of northern Norway: How to combine technology, human capital and collaborative governance in the arctic

Maja Nilssen (Nord university).

#### Abstract

Urban development is a complex area of public administration and governance, comprising many stakeholders/actors, and a mix of resource allocation mechanisms (hierarchy, market and network rationalities, respectively). This complexity makes it challenging for local governments to accommodate smart and sustainable development. Smart cities have become a popular subject of study in recent years, and has evolved since Hollands asked the smart city to please stand up in his article from 2008. The concept often entails a focus on technology, human capital, or collaborative governance. I argue that one needs a combination of these three features to call a city smart, which includes having a strong(er) local government as a facilitator for the development. This paper focuses on the smart city of northern Norway, and features an in-depth case study of the (relatively) minor city of Bodø, with a population of just over 50 000. Data comprise semistructured interviews with government officials, political and administrative leaders, as well as representatives from local industry and commerce. In addition, government strategy documents were also part of the data. The aim of this paper is to address what is necessary to foster smart and sustainable development in small cities located in peripheral areas.

### 4D) A Coastal Atlas: Prelude to a Territorial Vision

Giambattista Zaccariotto (AHO The Oslo School of Architecture and Landscape Architecture), Antonio Longo (Polytechnic university of milan), Samaneh Nickayin (Agricultural University of Iceland) and Taneha Kuzniecow Bacchin (TU Delft).

#### **Abstract**

The processes of transformation of contemporary territories in Europe are becoming progressively homogenized. Nevertheless, similar economic, technical and cultural factors invest distant and separate places, whether urban and metropolitan or isolated and embedded in natural contexts, where there are conditions of resource exploitation: thus, while the rhetoric of regeneration (and the market factors that feed it) lead to the transformation of cities by modifying existing spaces, phenomena of "operational" development, indifferent to territorial and landscape factors, linked to self-referenced location principles, invest both central and remote areas (the mountainous areas, the coastal areas, the agricultural lowland areas). These facts present themselves as particularly evident in many coastal areas. In these territories, there is a profound contrast between the relevance of natural facts (and the increased hazard and risk factors related to climate change), their landscape evidence, adaptation needs, the impact of ongoing transformations (port, logistics, tourism,...), technological, urban and settlement choices. The outcome is the formation of dystopian places, disconnected from the historical territorial palimpsest, indifferent to the landscape and destined to a likely rapid process of wear and tear. The paper intends to deepen a line of reflection introduced at the 2022 edition of EURA on the relevance of the landscape point of view and the form of the ATLAS (as eclectic and site-specific strategic text) in governing and directing these transformations: it is indeed necessary to bring back into a space of evidence of the visible and the sensitive the transformation choices, rules and directions. However, this must be done with strong relationships with both local communities and other stakeholders and rights, not necessarily local. This requires new descriptions: of specific elements, processes and relationships that reveal how landscapes are viewed, conceptualized and valued.

### **Session E**

### Track 5 – Managing Cities in Modern Day Crises.

# Track Chairs: Benjamin Hennig, UI, Frauke Kraas, University of Cologne and Harald Sterly, University of Vienna

This track looks at the concept of "crisis" in relation to urban and regional settings. Covid-19 was a wake-up call as it pointed out the vulnerability of the functions of urban life. People's lives were seriously disrupted over a long time and in some parts of the world continues to be so. The pandemic not only revealed shortcomings of modern city life but also put the relationship between regions and their urban and rural settings into a new perspective. The refugee crisis following the Ukraine war is further testing the boundaries and capacity of cities.

# 1E. Regional Resilience: causes, consequences and challenges Chair: Ana Daniel

#### Abstract:

Regional resilience refers to the capacity of an economic ecosystem to resist, recover from, reorganize and renew in the face of exogenous shocks (Boschma, 2015). This capacity is related to the economic structure of a region, and, as a consequence, it is considered an ecosystem-level characteristic (Roundy, Brockman and Bradshaw, 2017). This ability is especially relevant in the current context of the crisis caused by COVID-19 pandemic that affected worldwide economies and has unforeseen impacts on local communities. Thus, this special session aims to promote the discussion about regional resilience in the context of crises, such as the current economic and social crisis caused by the Covid-19 pandemic or the war in Ukraine. Among the possible topics and questions that can be covered, the following topics are proposed:

- Measurement of regional resilience;
- Impact of local dynamics and stakeholders on local resilience on local resilience;
- Impact of regional and national policies on local resilience and development;
- Relationship between local entrepreneurship ecosystem characteristics and regional/local resilience;
- Cross-regional and cross-country comparisons, as well as longitudinal studies, to assess the determinants of territorial resilience;
- Role of community-led initiatives in fostering regional/local resilience during and after a shock, as well as the community involvement and commitment to improving the 'initial conditions' of a region;
- Role of anchor companies or sectors in promoting regional/local resilience;

Finally, it is crucial to continue the theoretical and empirical debate on why and how some places react and adapt better to shocks than others, given its extensive implication on regions' development and people's lives.

# 1E) Once you see and feel it makes a difference. A Conceptual Framework and Measurement Approach to Capturing Resonance and Self-Efficacy as Drivers for Social Innovation and Resilience.

Anna Herzog (Niederrhein Institute for Regional and Structural Research (NIERS), Hochschule Niederrhein) and Angelika Krehl (Niederrhein Institute for Regional and Structural Research (NIERS), Hochschule Niederrhein).

#### **Abstract**

In view of the grand societal challenges and current and future crises the conception of innovation and what innovations are supposed to deliver expanded (Tödtling et al. 2022). Innovations are increasingly measured on the basis of their normative orientation (Mazzucato 2018, 2021) and in addition to technical innovations, social innovations are gaining importance, especially with regard to strengthening regional resilience (Westley et al. 2017). This understanding reflects amongst others in bottom-up innovation policy approaches such as the "small

wins" strategy (Bours et al. 2022), which aims to enable a variety of resilience-building local and regional initiatives. These potentially innovative initiatives encourage the integration of (so far less involved) innovation actors, such as civil society, and their expertise in innovation processes (Tödtling et al. 2022; Warnke et al. 2016). This contribution additionally assumes that experiences of resonance and self-efficacy (Rosa 2019) created at the local level are important drivers of social innovations, and thus resilience. Examples for those experiences at the local level can be found in the context of locally embedded Corporate Social Responsibility or social entrepreneurship (of both anchor companies and others). Both of them might unfold additional (social) innovation dynamics on the local level due to resonance and self-efficacy experiences of its actors and stakeholders. With this end in view, this contribution proposes a conceptual framework and a related measurement approach of the impact of resonance and self-efficacy on social innovation and resilience in the context of regional innovation systems.

The reflexions mainly refer to research on regional innovation systems, urban and regional resilience, the social concept of resonance as well as CSR and social entrepreneurship research. A better understanding of the linkages between these research fields seems a promising approach to drive the sustainable and resilient development of cities and regions, especially in modern day crises.

# 1E) THE INFLUENCE OF THE PENTA HELİX MODEL IN STRENGTHENING SOCIAL INNOVATION IN IZMIR/TÜRKİYE

şüheda Köse (İzmir Institute of Technology), Koray Velibeyoğlu (İzmir Institute of Technology) and Gülçin özen (https://www.pau.edu.tr/mimarlik/en/).

#### **Abstract**

Social innovation is one of the primary issues that has been added to the agenda of the European Union over the last ten years in order to achieve the 2050 Sustainable Development Goals. Studies so far underline the significance of innovative ideas that bring together social targets without profit and contain the voluntary commitment of civil society actors as assemblers in the community. Cities offer an ideal milieu for innovation and creativity with different social groups, economic branches, well-organized policy foundations, NGOs, other establishments, and stakeholders. However, cities' dynamic and complex structure makes it difficult to define the actors who contribute to the empowerment of social innovation. Actors need the Penta-helix mechanism to become more innovative and more intelligent. In this context, the aim of this study is to define the characters of social innovators through the Penta-Helix model in the case of İzmir and emphasize how they facilitate urban life in İzmir. The study is based on semi-structured interviews with 13 social innovators who have been living in Izmir. Depending on the result of the study, they should have seven features. These are to be activists, social entrepreneurs, intermediaries, wide networks (know-how), be able to perform target-oriented studies, be able to include all actors in the process, produce new solutions based on the social issue, and be able to keep up with change. They not only increase awareness of local citizens through their social events but also have a positive impact on changing city life through innovative solutions. If social innovation context would provide the Penta-Helix Model, it can facilitate innovative ideas for long-lasting social solutions.

### 1E) The Role of citizen science approaches in the development of community resilience

Ana Daniel (Universidade de Aveiro) and Jorge Fernandes (Universidade de Aveiro).

#### Abstract

A resilient community is "one that takes intentional action to enhance the personal and collective capacity of its citizens and institutions to respond to, and influence the course of social and economic change" (Colussi, 2000, p. 5). As a result, a community is able to absorb a disturbance (e.g., a crisis or disaster) and maintain its development path, or radically restructuring system conditions in a way that set off from its historical development trajectory (Folke et al., 2010). This article explores the role of citizen science (CS) approaches in the development of community resilience, since CS is considered a promising approach for generating new knowledge through fostering the participation of citizens (non-professional scientists) in research activities (Hecker et al., 2018). A systematic review of existing literature was performed since the proposed research topic is still understudied and existing literature is spread through several research areas. To assure transparency,

rigour and reproducibility, the approach suggested by Tranfield, Denyer, and Smar (2003) was followed. The results show that CS approaches are relevant to fill in critical knowledge gaps, generate new research problems and questions, validate models and prototypes that are the basis in the design of disaster prevention and/or mitigation systems. Moreover, CS projects contribute to build community resilience through empower community members by promoting the development of new skills and abilities to further shape innovative solutions in the face of new disturbances.

### 1E) Urban Mobility Systems in the face of accumulated crisis

Carmen Perez del Pulgar (Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research-UFZ).

#### Abstract

Urban mobility systems-which are essential for the social, economic and cultural functioning of societies- have been in the spotlight of many recent crises (climate crisis, pandemic, war, energy and oil crisis, inflation, etc.) in the European context. On the one side, urban mobility systems are seen as the cause and context for these crises. On the other, urban mobility systems are framed as sites where management solutions to these crises can easily and effectively be implemented. In relation to the climate crisis, planetary urban mobility has been identified as one of the main sectors contributing to global and urban GHG emissions, global extraction of resources, polluting land uses and expropriations (REF). But sustainable mobility transitions promoting compact cities, a modal shift and the decarbonization of energy sources are also framed as an opportunity. During the Corona crisis, urban mobility systems have again been framed as places of increased risk of contagion, but also as main sites of political intervention to reduce the spread of the pandemic. Important limitations and radical shifts in mobility patterns, and urban land uses, were implemented during that period and continue up until today. Mobility-related regulations, policies and interventions are once again at the core of the policy repertoires implemented to ameliorate the affordability crisis of mobility in the face of increased oil and energy prices, war in Ukraine and inflation. In this paper we use urban mobility systems as an entry point to enquire about the potential long-term effects of accumulated crisis. We draw on urban political ecology, urban geography, planning and systemic change scholarship questioning the crisis as a state of exception and propose new questions, theoretical approaches, and research design approaches to examine the role of accumulated crisis on urban (mobility) systems.

#### 1E) Resilience: misuse and application in urban landscapes

Emilio Garcia (The University of Auckland).

#### **Abstract**

Urban resilience has gained international recognition as a possible answer to climate change effects by highlighting the need to make cities more adaptable, even though what this means is still unclear. Regardless of the widespread interest in resilience, cities remain victims of recurrent natural and cultural hazards. Resilience has also been criticised as an excuse to accept the consequences of unsustainable practices without confronting their roots. These critiques are the starting points for the paper's research question: Does the concept of resilience have any value for the future of cities? Or has the concept of resilience been intentionally misused to support unreasonable promises?

Using a logical argumentation method, this paper exposes a deeper understanding of the concept of resilience and collapse and why they should be critical topics of analysis for professionals in the built environment. This paper is the product of an interdisciplinary research that uses anthropology, sustainability, ecology, economy and social sciences studies to discuss the possibility of using the resilience of cities to coexist within a collapsed environment. Based on the ideas, methods of measurement and examples developed by the author in "Unravelling Sustainability and Resilience" (Garcia and Vale, 2017) and "Collapsing Gracefully: making a built environment that is fit for the future" (Garcia et al., 2022) the paper focus on how resilience can be used in urban landscapes while looking at examples from the built environment that are not contributing to the development of its full potential.

The conclusion suggests that discussions about the resilience of cities can be more robust if framed within sustainable limits, developed methods of assessments and a deeper understanding of the boundary concept of collapse, its meaning and implications.

# 2E. City governance, urban regimes and styles of local political leadership in times of changes

**Chair: Pawel Swianiewicz** 

#### **Abstract:**

The panel refers to the classic concepts of community power structure, but re-addresses old questions to the new and quickly evolving environment. Recent years have brought a rash of new initiatives and experiments aimed at increasing citizens' participation and community involvement in urban governance (e.g. citizens' juries, participatory budgeting and many others). New social movements have appeared on local political arenas, some of them explicitly focused on urban development and governance process. Expectations concerning behaviour of local politicians have also changed towards demand of more participatory and holistic styles of leadership. At the same time financial crisis, COVID-19 pandemics and energy crisis have undermined economic base of the cities, which have had an impact on potential roles of business actors in city governance. All this means that democratic urban governance and community power structures are in a state of dynamic change and uncertainty concerning the shape of future urban coalitions and the economic basis of urban government.

The panel will try to address questions how these changes may be interpreted in lights of existing theoretical concepts such as urban regimes or network governance theories? Do we need any modifications of existing or totally new conceptual approaches to understand contemporary power structures in European cities?

We invite both empirical case studies and comparative research as well as conceptual papers which might pave the ground for further research in the future.

# 2E) The role of non-elected actors in community power structure in Poland: results of survey experiment

Pawel Swianiewicz (Wrocław University of Environmental and Life Sciences).

#### **Abstract**

From classic elitist and pluralist theories of community power to urban regime and network governance concepts academic studies tell us that several institutional and individual actors with no electoral democratic legitimacy may have significant impact on local government decision-making. In our paper we ask question who they are in contemporary Polish cities? And are there any systematic regularities in this respect concerning e.g. how they differ depending on the size of local community? In this paper we look at the phenomenon through the lenses of citizens' perception. Data is collected through the survey experiment conducted on the representative sample of 2000 Polish citizens who are asked about their perception of the impact of various business and societal actors. The study uses the survey experiment method in which various formulations of the question are randomly assigned to individual respondents, which allows us to measure the perceived influence of individual types of actors. Referring to the recent debate on limitation of applicability of regime theory to large cities only, we place a special attention to the impact of city size on the role of big and small businesses as well as various societal organizations.

# 2E) Smartening tourism governance in European cities: a discourse and sentiment analysis based on LDA

Ana Pastor Alcaraz (Rovira i Virgili University), Andrea Ganzaroli (Università degli Studi di Milano) and Antonio Paolo Russo (Rovira i Virgili University).

#### **Abstract**

The adoption of smart city agendas and policies in urban tourism destinations is perceived as a new stage in tourism planning towards cleaner, more efficient and more inclusive destinations. In this context, Europe boasts a large number of the world's top urban destinations that offer a unique context for the deployment of smart destination solutions. However, the operational understanding and the challenges of integrating tourism as a critical element of smart city development, as well as the assessment of the real impact of smart solutions at the local level, remain underrepresented topics in the academic literature. The main goal of this paper is

therefore to fill this gap through an analysis of the positions, discourses and degrees of representation of a sample of stakeholders of different type, as public administration officials, industry representatives and innovation agents, social and grassroots movements, and ICT sector, that are - or should be - part of the tourism planning and 'smart city' ecosystems in selected urban destinations across Europe, around various tourism-related challenges for those cities, such as the future of tourism, its social impacts, and the transitions to sustainability, all issues in which 'smartening up' the urban destination could play a pivotal role. This analysis uses discourse and sentiment analysis through an innovative methodology based on LDA topic detection, which allows to tracks and orders a significant number of stakeholders' opinions on a real-time basis, and identifies the opportunities for collaboration in alignments of opinions and activities. We expect to shed light on the key challenges and opportunities for governance in cities where 'smart' is expected to represent a turning point for coping with the transformations triggered by tourism. In general terms, the results of our analysis support a critical vision of the capacity of smart city agendas to adapt to such challenges.

### 2E) A revitalized post-pandemic town centre

Jacob Norvig Larsen (Aalborg University, Department of the Built Environment).

#### **Abstract**

During the Covid-19 lockdowns our eyes were opened to new uses of urban spaces and possible ways to stimulate and introduce new opportunities for both re- and new development of the functions and life of the town center. People started meeting each other in the open, indoor activities such as gyms moved outdoors, cafés became mobile, and urban parks and green spaces suddenly had many more visitors than before. Possibly, some of these new uses may even be pointing at prospective and more sustainable and perhaps even healthier practices for the urban population compared to previous (often entirely commercial) uses of urban public spaces. Obviously, there is a somewhat darker side to this development as the Covid-19 pandemic accelerated an already on-going development in town centers in which shop closures, dying city life, and emptying of high streets characterises urban landscapes in many cities and not least in small and medium-sized towns. The crisis in the town center is, however, not caused by the pandemic. Economic centralisation, concentration and restructuring, and growth in electronic commerce are long term trends that is further fueled by the current energy crisis and inflation. Based on a literature review it is explored in the paper how the new opportunities for development in public urban spaces, that mushroomed during the pandemic, can be utilized in a turnaround. What does it take, organisationally, economically, and socially, invigorating the town centre by means of the introduction of new types of activity, for-profit and non-profit alike? ----- Possibly the paper could fit track 6 Resilient city as well?

### 2E) Public space - reinventing a new urban grammar

Ana Cravinho (DINÂMIA'CET-Centro de Estudos sobre a Mudança Socioeconómica e o Território/Iscte-iul) and Teresa Madeira da Silva (CRIA-Iscte-iul).

#### Abstract

Over recent decades, cities, especially European cities, are experiencing profound physical, functional, cultural, and social transformations which can be summarized as historic centers coming into confliction with new territorial dynamics of spatial appropriation. In the macro context, such transformations are associated with multiple factors such as migratory flows, the relocation of social interaction from the arena of public space, the effects of a pandemic and the consequences of deindustrialisation. In the study of cities, public space acquires a central role. It allows us to "read" the city, informing planners and other social actors of the way actual territorial dynamics have come to be organized over periods of time. As a plural space, public space, brings together multiple experiences and aggregates difference, thus, therefore, in our opinion, it could also function as an effective toolset in the development of inclusive and participatory cities.

Looking into the case of a specific square, São Paulo square situated in the context of Lisbon, Portugal, we intend to clarify the concept of public space, as both object and subject, to analyse its transformations over time and to reflect on the main challenges of the territorial dynamics and the current urban mechanisms and strategies impacting upon that space. We intend to assess the impact of public policies and to better understand how these policies have influenced and conditioned such territorial transformations in both pre- and post-pandemic contexts, highlighting the birth of new social practices and lifestyles. We also aim to contribute to the knowledge

of how urban spaces operate upon their occupants positive, and that way foreground how public space, read in this way, can represent an interface through which we might reprogram the cultural identity of an environment i.e. restoring the sense of belonging, building new narratives and spatial identities and promoting better urban connections.

### 2E) Transnational urban governance through critical times

Elisabetta Mocca (University of Vienna).

#### Abstract

A series of ongoing crises have deeply affected our contemporary societies: namely, the climate crisis, the Covid-19 pandemic and the war in Ukraine. These events posed serious challenges to local authorities, which had to address the aftermaths of these crises, especially when their local impact has been neglected by central states. In addition to acting alone, cities collectively mobilised through their membership in transnational municipal networks, such as Eurocities and C40, to find support and solutions to the problems caused by the multiple crises. In turn, the latter brought about noteworthy transformations in the practices and political stance of the members of inter-urban networks. First, cities have been on the front-line, acting concretely to tackle these emergencies. Second, cities expressed their firm position on these critical situations, enhancing the role of cities as strong and credible actors. Finally, the recent multiple crises exacerbated central-local relations, with increasing attempts to strengthen city-to-city cooperation to find allies other the state to deal with contemporary societal issues. Consequentially, the current crises boosted city diplomacy, with urban leaders rallying to make their voice heard by upper-level authorities. Moreover, city networks took a stand on salient political matters, displaying a distinctive political ethos. By examining how the above-mentioned crises have shaped contemporary transnational municipalism, this paper will reflect on the recent evolution of European inter-city cooperation. From a theoretical viewpoint, the paper will bring in conversation two strands of theories: network governance and paradiplomacy, which help cast light onto cities' international stance and their role in the governance of contemporary critical events.

# 3E. Different aspects of the resilient city Chair: Matthew Carmona

### 3E) Home comforts during the covid-19 lockdown

Valentina Giordano (Bartlett School of Planning, UCL) and Matthew Carmona (Bartlett School of Planning, UCL).

#### Abstract

From the 23rd March 2020 the UK was put into lockdown in an unprecedented attempt to fight the spread and impact of Covid-19. Our worlds shrank physically to our homes and their immediate neighbourhoods, yet the roles we needed to perform there expanded: working from home, looking after families, home schooling, staying in touch (remotely) with isolated relatives, shopping, exercising, etc.

In order to get a picture of how well or poorly the design of our home and neighbourhoods have been supporting us during the period of Coronavirus lockdown, a non-targeted survey containing a combination of 25 closed and open questions was launched in May 2020, initially via a series of professional and civil networks – the Place Alliance, Urban Design London, Good Homes Alliance, Civic Voice, Town & Country Planning Association, and the Urban Design Group – and latterly by word of mouth/social media.

A total of 2510 responses were collected - representing 7,200 people.

The majority felt: comfortable in their homes; satisfied with their neighbourhood; a bolstered sense of community during lockdown.

Unfortunately, this still left significant populations with a much poorer experience. If extrapolated across the UK, 11 million people were uncomfortable in their homes, 10 million felt no tangible change in community feeling, and 3 million suffered from poorly designed neighbourhoods that did not meet their basic everyday requirements.

Perhaps most worrying was the finding that the least comfortable dwellings, least supportive neighbourhoods and weakest sense of community correlated directly with the age of dwellings: the most recently built neighbourhoods (built between 2010 and 2020) recorded the lowest levels of satisfaction against all these factors.

Findings offer insights into how we should be designing or adapting them in the future so that they are more resilient and better able to support happy and healthy lifestyles.

### 3E) Uncovering Inequalities in Government-Imposed Counter-COVID-19 Measures

Vera Yuen (University of Hong Kong).

#### **Abstract**

Numerous studies have discovered a relationship between high infection rate and low socio-economic background and ethnicity, pointing to economic and racial inequality. This study explores the inequality in government-imposed counter-COVID-19 measures rather than infection rates. Data was collected from Hong Kong, where small-scale lockdowns and test measures were imposed during the COVID-19 crisis. Areas as small as one single building or a small neighborhood were quarantined; residents were mandated to undergo testing and could not leave until their test results arrived. As opposed to an area-wide lockdown, this system reduced restrictions on human movement and lowered the cost of a whole-area lockdown. The choice of these sites depended on both infectious disease evidence by health experts as well as top-down bureaucratic decisions. It was found that districts with a higher proportion of populations speaking Chinese dialects as their main language, as well as minority ethnicities, were more prone to the lockdown-and-test measures. However, among test sites, populations speaking Chinese dialects were not related to higher discovered positive cases, and ethnic minorities correlated with lower positive cases. This means that the two minority groups bore more costs of lockdown but received the least efficient policy targeting. In the emergency of COVID-19, there were limited discussions on policy and site choice. This lack of transparency can lead to the over-targeting of minority groups, making government counter-COVID-19 measures inefficient and unequal; it also reduces state capabilities to counter crises. To improve public scrutiny and prevent disproportionate targeting of minorities, we suggest that there should be more transparency in the selection of sites and open access to data.

### 3E) Getting back together: Reduction of barriers for wellbeing in public transport

Martin Schlecht (Technical University of Berlin) and Thomas Blanchet (nexus Institut).

#### **Abstract**

Public transport has been a solid pillar of urban mobility. Even if it is statistically safe, existing low security perception, increased gender transgressions, limited reporting mechanisms and global challenges such as Covid-19 create reduced perceived safety and distrust. Thus, citizens use less mass transport, traffic and emissions do not reduce, while the future urban environment is restrained from citizen feedback and co-development. We connect passengers in ad-hoc communities to create supportive spaces, enable passengers to report issues, create trust using rating mechanisms, and encourage behavior change through stimulating analytics. Cities and transport providers in return receive real-time insights regarding passenger perceptions and exploit new feedback channels. First results from the pilots in Istanbul and Dugopolje shall show evidence that bottom-up community-based innovation in existing critical urban mobility infrastructure can have an impact on how we move in our cities.

### 3E) The "tough" small industrial town: explaining resilience and resistance

David Bole (Research Centre of the Slovenian Academy of Sciences and Arts).

#### Abstract

The presentation aims to explain why certain unlikely small towns show great resilience in the face of internal and external threats or crises. In this case, the focus is on smaller cities with a long-standing industrial and/or mining tradition in a peripheral location. Resilience has been shown to be common in older industrial areas, where resilience is often confused with resistance, where cities and regions can withstand shocks but also slowly lose their competitiveness (Sweeney et al. 2020).

In this presentation, we argue that resilience and resistance are two sides of the same coin. Through the case study of an economically successful small and peripheral industrial town, we will show how local resilience has emerged primarily through long-standing "soft" institutions that emerged in the mining and manufacturing era and depend on the small size of the town and the proximity between actors. These institutions create an environment in which local community actors can deal with external and internal shocks and sometimes even leverage them for socio-economic growth. However, the same institutional structure can also lead to parochialism and narrow-mindedness and dampens creativity.

The presentation highlights the neglected "small" and "industrial" urban communities and provides analytical generalisations about creating a resilient community within an existing institutional framework. It draws empirically on historical analysis of three critical junctures (sequence of major events triggered by internal and external forces) and explains how actors navigated through them to recover and renew. It also draws on 12 interviews with key local and national actors who were recognised as "leaders" during these critical junctures. Theoretically, it is based on evolutionary economic geography.

# 3E) "Those Who Are Not Crazy Become Crazy, Those Who Are Crazy Become Even Crazier": Container Life in Croatia

Lana Peternel (Institute for Social Research in Zagreb) and Dan Podjed (Research Centre of the Slovenian Academy of Sciences and Arts).

#### Abstract

Containers mediate our lives. People use them for many purposes, such as transporting goods or waste and designing glamorous temporary structures like football stadiums or tourist resorts. In anthropology, however, containers are also symbols of liminality; they are sites for migrants and the homeless, for invisible and neglected objects and people. This paper explores how containers underscore the infinite liminality of our reality and reveal individual, political, and social dynamics in times of permanent crisis.

Based on ethnographic research in the Banija region of Croatia, the paper explores the perspectives of local people and their reflections on living in containers in the face of the aftermath of a powerful earthquake that struck them during the Covid-19 pandemic in December 2020. It presents the region's double periphery status and long-lasting liminality, and puts a special focus on the people whose homes were destroyed first by the war in the 1990s and later by the earthquake. During the natural disaster, many people whose houses were in poor condition due to the war fled their unsafe homes and continue to live in 20-square-metre containers nearby. From their perspective, the containers were supposed to be a temporary solution, but instead they have become permanent dwellings, exacerbating the contradictions of the crisis and making normal life impossible.

In this paper, we present different perspectives of life in the containers, from the individuals and families who inhabit them to the positions of politicians at different levels, who blame each other for the situation or try to demonstrate their efficiency by providing additional containers. In this way, we try to present the "container life" as a relevant metaphor for today's world, where the problems related to unwanted materials or problematic situations are solved by hiding them in containers and "throwing them away", so they disappear.

# 4E Urban policy space, radical housing and urban resilience Chairs. Frauke Kraas, Benjamin Hennig and Harald Sterly

### 4E) The institutionalization of 'tiny home' villages in Portland: innovative solution to address homelessness or preclusion of radical housing practices?

Antonin Margier (University of Rennes).

#### **Abstract**

Within the context of rising rents and growing unhoused population, public authorities are compelled to adapt their own practices, to create low-cost social policies and sometimes to draw inspiration from informal housing practices. Through the analysis of the institutional adoption of the 'tiny home' village model in Portland as a

means of sheltering the homeless, this article examines the extent to which these informal practices spread into public policies and reconfigure the governance of homelessness. It points out that, although political struggle and advocacy have been crucial in the regularization of the first homeless villages by public authorities, the way the village model is currently being institutionalized tends both to depoliticize the way they are operated and to reproduce some of the constraints associated with congregate shelters.

### **4E) Non-EU migrants in Prague metropolitan region: segregation patterns and its role for coping with migration from Ukraine.**

Martin Šimon (Institute of Sociology of the Czech Academy of Sciences), Ivana Křížková (Charles University, Faculty of Science) and Adam Klsák (Charles University, Faculty of Science).

#### Abstract

The aim of this presentation is to link current refugee migration from Ukraine to previous patterns of residential segregation of migrants in Prague (Czechia) and discuss its relevance and socio-economic impacts. First, we set the context by describing residential segregation in Prague metropolitan area using method of individualized scalable (bespoke) neighbourhoods. This application of this method allows to compare the distribution of minority and majority population on multiple spatial scales and compare it to traditional methods. This analysis is based on individual-level geo-coded data on the foreign population from the records of the Ministry of the Interior, available for years 2012–2018. The analysis will apply indices of segregation and cartographic visualisation of data. Secondly, we present new data on current migration wave from Ukraine to Czechia. The number of "refugees" in 2022 more than doubled previous numbers of migrants in the country, with a profound impact on health care system, housing market, labour market and educational system. This task would include presentation of new data on registered "refugees", its advantages and limits for analytical and policy use. This task would also include presentation of key results of currently running survey-based research on Ukrainians in Czechia. In conclusion, the presentation will summarise key lesson learned and discuss current challenges for research on migration and integration.

### 4E) Share and Repair in Cities: What is Agenda for Research and Practice on Circular Urban Resilience?

Yuliya Voytenko Palgan (International Institute for Industrial Environmental Economics (IIIEE), Lund University) and Oksana Mont (International Institute for Industrial Environmental Economics (IIIEE), Lund University).

#### **Abstract**

Share and repair organisations (SROs) have important implications for resource efficiency and socio-economic sustainability in cities, but their potential to contribute to long-term urban resilience has not been systematically investigated. Knowledge is scarce on how these nascent circular initiatives can provide building blocks for recovery in the wake of socio-economic crises caused by sudden shocks (e.g., pandemics, natural disasters, military conflicts), and the opportunities SROs offer for long-term urban resilience. Recent crises caused by the COVID-19 pandemic and the war in Ukraine bring societal urgency to this research. The aim of this paper is to build a forward-looking agenda for interdisciplinary research on circular urban resilience. We call for developing knowledge and theory on circular urban resilience to advance the understanding and explore relationships between the circular and sharing economy and urban resilience, thereby helping transform our cities towards resilience. This work is underpinned by four avenues for research and practice. There is a need for empirical evidence on short-term responses of SROs to high-impact low-probability crises in different cities (Avenue 1), on how municipalities around the world have engaged with SROs when responding to such crises (Avenue 3). This empirical account would help unpack the potential of SROs to support long-term resilience in cities (Avenue 2), and advance resilient urban systems by identifying pathways for municipalities to unlock the potential of SROs for long-term urban resilience (Avenue 4). Future research on circular urban resilience should not only trigger a fundamental shift in the conceptualisation of share and repair strategies in light of urban resilience, but also provide new ways for building resilient, just, and sustainable cities. Key messages to actors advancing sustainable cities and communities are to: 1) set urban resilience as a strategic goal; and 2) operationalise resilience and, when relevant, connect urban resilience and circular economy agendas.

# 4E) Managing the Fiscal Policy Space in Modern Cities: An Empirical Study of Fiscal Competition in the Context of Spending Volatility

Pedro Jorge Camoes (Universidade do Minho).

#### **Abstract**

Cities and municipalities in Portugal experienced in the last 15 years periods of crisis and recessions (bailouts, Covid-19, inflation) with short periods fiscal expansion. This strong financial volatility imposes strong management constraints through a severe limitation of their fiscal policy space. The consequence of this evolution is an increasing pressure to competition with their neighbors, the so-called yardstick competition. The article asks two related question: i) What are the factors that influence the setting of tax rates in Portuguese municipalities? ii) Is it possible to identify signs of tax competition among them and, if so, in which tax is this competition most evident? The empirical analysis focuses on the 278 municipalities of mainland Portugal and analyzes the following local taxes: Municipal Property Tax, Surcharge on corporate taxable income, Reduced Surcharge and the portion of Income Tax for Individuals. The empirical results provide evidence of the existence of strategic interactions among Portuguese municipalities when they set the rates of their local taxes.

# 5E. Climate, Community and Urban Resilience Chairs. Frauke Kraas Benjamin Hennig and Harald Sterly

### 5E) Urban public spaces as a spaces of resiliance: the case of Ljubljana

Katarina Polajnar Horvat (ZRC SAZU) and Daniela Ribeiro (ZRC SAZU).

#### **Abstract**

In this study, we used a survey to examine how urban residents value and use distinct urban public spaces. Ve were interested to assess if urban public spaces are used/perceived as restorative environments which can build resilience by buffering the effects of recent stressful lifestyle in the cities. We addressed the question: To what extent do restorative properties differ in 9 selected urban public spaces, varying in size, design, amenities, number of visitors, and degree of naturalness? The main objective was to determine to what extent the selected urban public spaces in Ljubljana differ in terms of their perceived degree of restoration. The differences between the types of urban public spaces are generally smaller than one would expect in terms of the perceived restorative dimensions. Old town scored the highest overall and above average for most restorative dimensions. It seems that the old town of Ljubljana have been well designed area where all the studied dimensions, escape, fascination, coherence, compatibility and novelty are well presented. The second highest score of all the dimensions have sports facilities. They are built as a multifunctional places and are well formed from a landscape planning perspective. Large city parks and riverside green spaces were also rated above average. Urban residents seem to prefer well-kept, organized, and tidy places, even though these places are only an artificial representation of nature. The presence of water seems to have an additional positive influence on people's ratings. Urban forests ranked first for escape, suggesting that people feel away in isolation from everything in an environment which is the closest approximation to nature from all. Thus, the promotion of restorative environments should be strengthened, especially since the health benefits of physical activity and relaxation from stress, have not yet been explicitly addressed in the Urban Agenda for the EU.

### 5E) Connecting Climate Resilience to Environmental Justice: A Systematic Review on Current Approaches

Virginia Pellerey (Politecnico di Torino), Sara Torabi Moghadam (Politecnico di Torino) and Patrizia Lombardi (Politecnico di Torino).

#### Abstract

While scholars study pathways for making our cities more resilient to climate change, they also highlight the embeddedness of resilience-making efforts within other social phenomena such as environmental injustice. Yet, while the importance of considering implications of (in)justice when studying climate resilience is generally

agreed, is it more difficult to find harmony between the many different frameworks and approaches that have been proposed to investigate the connection between vulnerability to climate change, climate resilience and environmental justice.

The aim of this research is to summarize and organize the recent literature concerning the connection between climate resilience and environmental justice through a comprehensive systematic literature review. With this review, the research articles analysed have been classified into four approaches that look at the connection between resilience and justice in different ways. The first approach – resilience as adaptive capacity - considers the capabilities and agency to adapt to climate change of different citizen. The second approach – intersectional justice – observes the differences in exposure for marginalized groups. The third approach – community centred resilience – prioritizes the needs and bottom-up initiatives of local communities. The fourth approach – transformative resilience – defines resilience as a transformation not only in in regard to climate change, but also in terms of social justice.

The results of the systematic literature review will be presented as a meta-analysis which shows the current historical and geographical trends in the literature, and a SWOT analysis which evaluates the strengths and weaknesses of each approach as well as their applicability to different research designs. The results will thus highlight gaps in the current literature on the relationship between climate resilience and environmental justice and will shed light on possible future pathways to address these gaps.

# 5E) Community Resilience – How two different neighbourhoods cope with and recover from the July 2021 flood event

Marisa Fuchs (TU Dortmund University).

#### **Abstract**

Sudden extreme weather-related disasters like the 2021 European floods prove to be primarily social disasters and challenge neighbourly communities. For a long time, planners and politicians responded to such disasters by strengthening physical and technical infrastructure for hazard prevention (Aldrich and Meyer, 2014). With the recognition that future extreme weather-related disasters cannot be avoided or be managed solely by technical solutions (Voss, 2008), the community resilience of neighbourhoods has become more important.

Vulnerabilities and resilience are unequally distributed. Certain neighbourhoods can be more vulnerable and resilient than others. This study uses two case studies (affected neighbourhoods in the city of Hagen, Germany) to examine how two different neighbourhoods cope with and recover from the July 2021 flood event. The research focus is on the internal characteristics of these neighbourhoods and their influence on community resilience and collective vulnerability, with special attention to the social capital and place attachment. For this purpose, the study employed a mixed methods approach, including interviews, a standardised survey, statistical analysis, and participatory mapping.

The study shows that the two neighbourhoods with different social structures cope with and recover from the flood in different ways. There are differences in the dynamics and approaches to coping and recovery within the neighbourhoods, but especially between them. The presentation provides information on which socio-spatial factors are decisive for those different ways. Furthermore, the paper shows how urban planning can proactively promote the community resilience of the different neighbourhoods.

References: Aldrich, D. P. and Meyer, M. A. (2014) 'Social Capital and Community Resilience', American Behavioral Scientist, vol. 59, no. 2, pp. 254–269. Voss, M. (2008) 'The vulnerable can't speak. An integrative vulnerability approach to disaster and climate change research', Behemoth, vol. 1, no. 3.

# 5E) The evaluation of climate resilience in high-density Asia cities: A case study in Kaohsiung, Taiwan

Yuhsuan Lin (Department of Urban Planning, National Cheng Kung University) and Tzuyuan Stessa Chao (Department of Urban Planning, National Cheng Kung University).

#### Abstract

Under the influence of climate change, disasters caused by extreme weather and climate events have occurred frequently. It damages the resident's life and property and threatens a region's social-economic development

(McGlade et al., 2019). Further catastrophe will derive from the related combined disasters in the high-density region. In 2016, the New Urban Agenda adopted at the United Nations Habitat III Conference acknowledged the great challenges of urbanization and climate change in the next two decades and indicated the importance of well-planned and well-managed urban areas. Climate action is also one of the Sustainable Development Goals (SDGs) by the UN, which urges cities to propose long-term strategies for better resilience. In terms of evaluating the climate resilience quantitatively, BRIC (Baseline Resilience Indicators for Communities) is one of the assessment tools developed for local scale studies. For Asian countries, however, the high-density built environment characteristics form a very different urban context than western cities. Japanese researchers have proposed a domestic 'disaster resilience score' to assess the local cities. There is lack of such local climate resilience evaluation tools in Taiwan. In addition, according to the World Bank, over 73% of population in Taiwan has under the threats of at least three types of disaster. Hence, this study applied literature review and twophase Delphi studies to establish climate resilience evaluation index for high-density areas in Taiwan. The 17indicator set consists of multiple aspects including socioeconomic conditions, infrastructure capability, and environmental resilience. Kaohsiung City is the pilot city to apply the index. The results confirm spatial differences between climate resilience and population density at district level. We also provide future urban planning strategies based on various resilience aspects of 3d scatter plot and radar chart in each district.

### **5E)** Critical Infrastructures in Climate Change

Jan Gros (Justus-Liebig-University Giessen).

#### Abstract

The flooding of western Germany's Ahrtal in 2021 is an example of how disastrous climate change-induced events can impact a community and its infrastructure. Aspects that are becoming increasingly visible through such events are the threat climate change is posing on critical infrastructure (CI), such as energy and transportation systems, as well as the rising challenge it is imposing on urban and regional planning to increase vulnerable CI systems' resilience. Furthermore, different approaches regarding how the criticality of CI can be assessed and defined and additionally a variety of different climatic events which expose regions, are aspects and primary research results which currently highlight the importance of enforcing research in this field. The main focus of the project KRITIKLIMA is therefore a step-by-step assessment of the need for action enforced by climate change for CI in the German state of Hesse in terms of their criticality and resilience. To reach the target of planning resilient cities, researching critical infrastructure in climate change is especially important in urban regions, as a majority of infrastructure nods connect there. For instance Frankfurt: It is not only the biggest city in the state, it is also where one of Europe's biggest airports and the world's biggest internet nod are located. These facets and the impacts of the extensive consequences a disruption might have, underline the significance of researching CIs. The project begins by mapping climate events, which will be followed by identifying focus regions in the state. The results of that identification will then lead to the implementation of sectoral and spatial case studies in which the infrastructure's resilience, vulnerability, and criticality will be methodically assessed. The project hereby aims to find planning solutions for CI as well as transdisciplinary governance solutions to improve the resilience of CI.

# 5E) Urban resilience and the sustainable development perspective in the light of current anthropogenic hazards: A systematic review

Darja Kobal Grum (University in Ljubljana) and Bojan Grum (New University Slovenia).

#### **Abstract**

An uncertain future requires cities to undertake a series of resilience-building processes to ensure sustainable development. In this study, we seek to link urban resilience and sustainable development by understanding the complexity of current anthropogenic hazards, namely pandemics and war. We searched articles indexed in Web of Science, Scopus, MEDLINE, and JSTOR, with no time limit for publication. The results show an increase in research after 2009, with a pronounced peak in 2021 that extends into 2022. Most of the articles are from the pandemic category, while there are fewer articles from the war category. Regardless of the hazard, most studies focus on urban structural factors rather than socioeconomic impacts and governance. Few studies address the environmental impact factor. We conclude that urban resilience and sustainable development are strongest for urban infrastructure and least for environmental impacts. Given the combination of current anthropogenic

hazards, we believe that more research and applied efforts should be invested in maintaining a high quality environment, as this is the first place where it can decline.

### **Session F**

#### Track 6 – The Resilient City

### Harpa Stefánsdóttir, Agricultural University of Iceland and Sara Moreno Pires, University of Aveiro

The extreme heat in Europe in the summer of 2022 has left no one unaware of the severity of the impacts of climate change and that action cannot wait. Urban planning and governance of cities have a key role to play, both to mitigate climate change by reducing greenhouse gas emissions and in adapting the built and natural environment to the changes already happening and anticipated in the future. In this track we explore different dimensions of planning, community involvement, governance, and policy instruments for resilient and sustainable cities.

### 1F. Urban transformations toward sustainable and resilient territories (I) Chair: Alexandra Polido

#### Abstract

Global environmental and social challenges, such as climate change, biodiversity loss, natural resources use and social equity, urge the need to protect ecosystems and build inclusive societies towards sustainability. Cities and urban systems play a paramount role in achieving a global sustainability transformation by understanding the environmental and social challenges, decision-making processes (e.g., policies, plans) and governance structures. There is a common understanding that current governance models mainly focused on siloed approaches across specialized bureaucracies cannot adequately respond to the challenges and tend to be inefficient in achieving a sustainable and resilient urban environment. A systematic approach between urban governance and complex adaptive system thinking can introduce new perspectives for a sustainable transformation pathway. This is inextricably tied up with understanding the decision-making processes (e.g., policy, plans, programs) and governance issues in urban systems within a new holistic perspective. Public participation in strategic planning for sustainable transformation plays an essential role as well as the understanding of the relationship between the different actors, their interconnection, and their involvement across geographic, institutional, and governance scales. Against this background, the panel aims to discuss the extent to which urban systems tackle sustainability challenges and how it gives new impetus to interdisciplinary policy, planning, and empirical practice. In the context of growing uncertainty, the panel encourages contributions that address urban and regional sustainability within an integrated perspective, through policy, planning, governance, and community involvement lens. The panel also welcomes contributions on how local governments are opening decision-making and planning processes, and how governance arrangements, community empowerment, and participatory decision-making support sustainability transformations. Contributions are also invited on the role of environmental assessment and how it may be used to frame these questions. The panel encourages the submission of reflections from actors responsible for planning and designing for the sustainability and resilience of cities and regions as well as examples and practical case studies of significant challenges facing urban sustainability and resilience, sustainability assessments in governance, planning, and implementation of measures in cities and regions.

### 1F) Researching Patterns of Self-Organization in Urban Structures: Case Study Isfahan Bazaar

Rojiar Soleimani (Technische Universität Wien) and Angelika Assoc.Prof Dipl.-Ing. Dr.Habil. Psenner (Technische Universität Wien).

#### Abstract

Design is an operational concern, dealing with various layers of information to solve a particular problem. In urban design, problems need to be transmuted to society's demands. Accordingly, urban design is a complex problem-solving task that can be compromised by oversimplification or chaos, both at the design stage and in its analysis. As Kipnis put "heterogeneous space as a democratic space, is different from homogeneous universal space of modernism, and incongruous heterogeneity in postmodernism." As an urban showcase for "democratic space," this paper attempts to decode the spatial organization of a remarkably resilient urban structure in Iranian cities, Isfahan Bazaar. This urban site is an interwoven network of social, political, and cultural factors, representing remarkable adaptability to city transformation. Therefore, we suggest introducing a morphological approach supported by an analytical space syntax to study the historical development of Isfahan Bazaar. By analyzing both movement and occupation patterns, the underlying logic of self-organization can be decoded using knowledge management software. To study the patterns of self-organization and stable and unstable growth processes in urban structures, Isfahan Bazaar offers unique potential to explore its vivid appearance in city evolution in 3 major urban transformations. City generation in 772 AD; Urban transformation in 11-12th; Golden era in 16-17th As two main components of any urban typologies, the focus on analyzing the Isfahan bazaar is: 1. Movement-based patterns, study the topography of movement to find out about the suitability of dynamic systems in the context of nonlinearity of self-organization in the bazaar 2. Occupation-based patterns, study topologies layout in the bazaar to find out about the suitability of dynamic systems in cell formations A second focus is on testing these two components in the following scenarios: 1. major scale of city evolution 2. the minor scale of some significant segments of the bazaar.

### 1F) Planning for sustainable and resilient territories: the need for bringing meaning to (buzz)words

Carlos Rodrigues (University of Aveiro/Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences).

#### Abstract

A discursive package loaded with fashionable and popular words stands amongst the most salient features of contemporary planning and policymaking. This comes with words being used as neutral, that is, deprived of any political content. As such, they empower the policy discourse, which, in turn, because apolitically built up, inspires a largely consensual ground that, in the end, brings legitimacy to decisions and is expected to endow territories with increased capacity for policy implementation, that is, the capacity to act. However, there is evidence indicating that this apolitical consensus is a fragile basis to support consequent action, or, in other words, the necessary translation of policy design into effectively transformative policy delivery. Accordingly, the search for territorial sustainability and resilience may imply a rupture with fragile consensuses based on words and concepts being used as empty signifiers. The argument is that words should gain meaning and become nonneutral, thus bringing the political back into the equation, and, most likely, nurturing a more conflictual, but productive, context. This paper, departing from the interrogations raised above, is an attempt to judge the validity of this argument. It draws largely on the observation of policy and planning exercises carried out in a number of European territorial contexts, which the author is or has been involved, either as an actor or as an observer. The burgeoning literature that delves into the so-called post-political society provides the paper theoretical frame of reference. For research purposes, the paper focuses on three specific words, - sustainability, resilience and participation-, ensuring, on the one hand, its match with the aims of this panel of Track 6, dedicated to 'Urban transformations toward sustainable and resilient territories', and, on the other hand, the attention required by the ubiquitous presence of those words in the current policy and planning discourse.

#### 1F) Urban Climate Governance: Implementation in Belgrade, Serbia

Ana Šabanović (University of Belgrade - Faculty of Architecture, Department of Urbanism, Belgrade, Serbia) and Ratka Čolić (University of Belgrade - Faculty of Architecture, Department of Urbanism, Belgrade, Serbia).

#### **Abstract**

Urban areas are vulnerable to the impacts of climate change, while simultaneously, also having a significant impact on it. Urban Climate Governance encompasses the ways in which public, private, and civil society actors collaborate to set climate objectives, exercise power, and regulate planning and implementation efforts. There

are examples of cities launching projects on their own initiative to address a specific problem caused by climate change. Under the pressure of global climate change, urban areas have become an important testing ground for climate action. Governance is considered a key component of effective and integrated action on climate change. The undertaken work presents an overview of the development trajectory in relation to diverse governance instruments, dominant themes, and approaches in solving the problem of climate change. Research shows that through new theoretical foundations, new instruments appear, and that governance instruments are necessary in order to derive changes in urban systems. The work emphasizes that multilevel governance plays a crucial role in this process, by encouraging actor networks, and especially when adopting financial governance instruments primarily intended for developing countries. This enables the development of untraditional methods for urban governance related to climate change in Serbia. The paper explores the implementation processes of identified governance instruments in the conditions of the local context of Belgrade, a post-socialist city. It aims to understand the role of the actors involved and how the different instruments influence future planning activities concerning climate change. To accomplish that, this study adopts a qualitative approach that investigates externally funded projects related to climate change adaptation currently implemented in Belgrade. The paper relies on desk research on relevant literature, key strategy documents, and pilot projects. These results offer insight into the development of governance instruments for making modest, practical steps towards increasing the climate urban resilience of Belgrade.

### 1F) Revisiting tools for an "Urbanism of Uncertainty": A mixed qualitative and quantitative approach

Inès Ramirez-Cobo (Université du Havre Normandie) and Pepa Ramirez-Cobo (Universidad de Cadiz).

#### **Abstract**

In some way, every urban design exercise is an attempt to deal with uncertainty. Urbanism practices may try (1) to control uncertainty by assigning uses and functions to urban perimeters (culture of zoning); (2) to integrate uncertainty through more or less flexible processes with regard to future evolutions and needs (culture of project); or (3) to use uncertainty as a tool by resorting to experimentation, testing and prototyping without necessarily being part of the long-term development of cities (culture of tactical/temporary urbanism). All these practices may involve a variety of local actors (technical, democratic, economic) with a certain level of power and that often orientate the projects according to their own techniques, narratives and interests. However, in the Age of the Anthropocene and from the need of adaptable approaches to resilient and sustainable urban spaces, Transition Studies invite us to think about more inclusive, horizontal and transparent decision-making processes. This work aims to contribute to the collaborative urban design by developing decision making tools from the combination of qualitative and quantitative perspectives. The qualitative approach is used to outline the adaptation scenarios of design process, through the storylines of the actors involved. On the other hand, the quantitative approach focuses on statistical modeling to test the potential weaknesses of the scenarios and their internal narratives, as well as to identify the variables determining the adaptability of a given design process. The work, carried out in cooperation with local actors in Spain and France, revisits the tools for a culture of an "Urbanism of Uncertainty", not only to reduce or deal with it but also to learn from the different scenarios it generates.

### 1F) Urban Transformative Capacity and Urban Planning – conformity, conflicts and ambivalences.

Markus Egermann (Leibniz Institute of Ecological Urban and Regional Development).

#### Abstract

The contribution sheds light on the current and the potential role of urban planning in addressing transformative change towards sustainability at an urban scale. Empirically we could observe that in the last ten years governance approaches and projects to transform urban systems (incl. experimentation, empowerment etc.) are driven by a variety of actors (Ehnert et al. 2017 & 2018), often designed as co-productive processes between science, civil society and public officials (Wanner et al. 2021), which is in accordance with transition studies that argue that transformations are multi-actors processes (Avelino & Wittmayer 2015).

However, empirically we also observe that urban planning actors and institutions take over different roles in that processes and projects, ranging from a leading over are participatory to a non-existing role. We ague, that urban planning on the one hand and with its sustainability orientations, cross cutting perspectives, participatory approaches and formal and informal instruments could play a distinctive role in enhancing urban transformative capacities and foster transformative change towards sustainability. On the other hand, planning seems to be locked in into its routines, self-understandings and legitimacy needs, beside the common sense in the transition community that transformations can't be planned at all.

In a current transdisciplinary project ("Planning for Transformation – an oxymoron?") together with urban planners we discuss the conformity, conflicts and ambivalences of planning in addressing urban transformative capacities (Wolfram 2015) and initiate, accelerate and stabilise transformative change. As intermediate results we see that there is a high potential for urban planners to play a more centred role in governing transformations, but also a risk to jeopardise planning standards which were hard-earned over the last decades.

### 2F. Urban transformations toward sustainable and resilient territories (I) Chair: Sara Moreno Pires

#### **Abstract:**

Global environmental and social challenges, such as climate change, biodiversity loss, natural resources use and social equity, urge the need to protect ecosystems and build inclusive societies towards sustainability. Cities and urban systems play a paramount role in achieving a global sustainability transformation by understanding the environmental and social challenges, decision-making processes (e.g., policies, plans) and governance structures. There is a common understanding that current governance models mainly focused on siloed approaches across specialized bureaucracies cannot adequately respond to the challenges and tend to be inefficient in achieving a sustainable and resilient urban environment. A systematic approach between urban governance and complex adaptive system thinking can introduce new perspectives for a sustainable transformation pathway. This is inextricably tied up with understanding the decision-making processes (e.g., policy, plans, programs) and governance issues in urban systems within a new holistic perspective. Public participation in strategic planning for sustainable transformation plays an essential role as well as the understanding of the relationship between the different actors, their interconnection, and their involvement across geographic, institutional, and governance scales. Against this background, the panel aims to discuss the extent to which urban systems tackle sustainability challenges and how it gives new impetus to interdisciplinary policy, planning, and empirical practice. In the context of growing uncertainty, the panel encourages contributions that address urban and regional sustainability within an integrated perspective, through policy, planning, governance, and community involvement lens. The panel also welcomes contributions on how local governments are opening decision-making and planning processes, and how governance arrangements, community empowerment, and participatory decision-making support sustainability transformations. Contributions are also invited on the role of environmental assessment and how it may be used to frame these questions. The panel encourages the submission of reflections from actors responsible for planning and designing for the sustainability and resilience of cities and regions as well as examples and practical case studies of significant challenges facing urban sustainability and resilience, sustainability assessments in governance, planning, and implementation of measures in cities and regions.

#### 2F) The effect of Cool pavement on reducing CO2 in urban-scale

Yu-Chun Su (National Cheng Kung University) and Hsueh-Sheng Chang (National Cheng Kung University).

#### **Abstract**

Facing climate change and the uncertain future, we share a Net-Zero goal. Therefore, CO2 offset has been regarded as a key issue globally. Since different albedo in pavement and building material has been proven to have a positive effect on reducing CO2, the research aims to develop a CO2 offset strategy through cool

pavement to help urbans become much more sustainable. We use life cycle assessment (LCA) of road pavement to find out the best deployment of different material of road pavement that bring the highest CO2 reduction. The energy waste in transporting and building pavement material are considered in the research, and vehicle excess fuel consumption, excess building energy demand, direct Radiative Forcing as well. However, the effective of CO2 reduction in pavement is various in different area result from combined effect of different contributor, such as geographical condition, population, climate condition, etc. As the result, Taipei and Tainan city in Taiwan are chosen to be study areas, which are urbans in different climate zone with different building density and population. We try to understand the potential effect of road pavement material on CO2 offset in urban with different geographical and climate condition.

### 2F) Sustainable Cities: the role of actors in Strategic Environmental Assessment of Urban Planning processes

Maria da Luz Fernandes (GOVCOPP, DCSPT, University of Aveiro), Sara Moreno Pires (GOVCOPP, DCSPT, University of Aveiro) and Alexandra Polido (GOVCOPP, DCSPT, University of Aveiro).

#### Abstract

Urban systems are paramount for tackling the current global socio-ecological challenges. Scholars call for new urban planning and governance approaches to deal with these. Strategic Environmental Assessment (SEA) is an environmental policy tool that promotes and integrates sustainability into decision-making processes. SEA analyses plans, programmes or policies' effects on the environment and communities. It is a systematic, strategic and participatory approach. This research explores how the main actors (practitioners, decision-makers, and the public) typically involved in SEA processes develop their roles and how far they affect SEA toward sustainability. We conduct a case-study approach, using 12 SEA of Urban Master Plans (UMP) in Portugal to analyse their consultation process. Following a qualitative research design, we analyse the SEA consultation reports and the reasoned opinions on the type of contributions provided by participants and their outputs. We found that the overall process is highly bureaucratic, hindering the interactions between the different actors and providing limited engagement. Consultation with civil society and public authorities mainly occurs in an advanced process phase, when the most relevant decisions have been taken. Also, there is an imbalanced power relation among SEA actors, with discretionary powers of some to act upon the outcome of the process. We found that practitioners can profoundly influence the results of the participation process and that civil society does not have a legitimate opportunity to engage with it. All participation processes support established governance systems and public decision-making structures, leading to "business-as-usual" undermining the necessary paradigm shift to tackle local (and global) sustainability challenges. Overall, SEA lacks transparency and accountability. Finally, some guiding directions for improvements towards a more collaborative, dynamic, and iterative process are provided. Participation by the public should be enforced, informed and advised by public entities, mediated and implemented by practitioners, and supported by the decision-makers.

### 2F) Research on Retreat Strategy in high-risk area to Improve Urban Resilience in Response to Climate Change

Hsueh Sheng Chang (Department of Urban Planning, National Cheng Kung University), Wei Han Cheng (Department of Urban Planning, National Cheng Kung University) and Chi Mei Chin (Department of Urban Planning, National Cheng Kung University).

#### **Abstract**

Coastal areas have confronted the threat of climate change at imminence due to the vicinity to sea. However, people who reside along coastal areas are less willing to migrate for strong sense of place dependence. In order to response to the uncertainty of climate change, many countries attempt to apply land use planning to help building resilience in coastal communities. Among the land use planning strategies, retreat is one kind of strategy to change land use by migrating residents. In fact, retreat is not only improving both exposure of disaster and vulnerability in the coastal communities but also improving the living environment for salt marshes, intertidal zones, and other coastal ecosystems. In addition, the outcome of retreat might further reduce the speed of coastal erosion and increase carbon capture and storage. Therefore, proactive retreat might become a major issue in response to climate change in high-risk coastal areas. Based on the above, this research focuses on

exploring the impact of the retreat strategy on coastal land use change by establishing land use model to analyze the effectiveness of retreat regulations in reducing disaster risks in coastal areas. There are three analytical methods applied including multilayer perceptron (MLP), simweight, and logistic regression for model calibration and verification. Afterwards, the study then selects model which is the highest accuracy to take retreat strategy into simulation. According to the literature review, the study will gather direct and indirect parameters which impact on disaster risk, and the study will then analyze the improving effect of retreat on disaster risk along coastal areas.

#### 2F) Cities as enablers and boundary-setters in sustainability transformation

Anni Jäntti (Tampere University).

#### **Abstract**

Climate crisis and biodiversity loss have forced cities to adopt sustainability objectives into their policies. Through their decision-making, cities play a crucial role in both contributing to and combating environmental crises. As cities are estimated to be responsible for 70-80 % of greenhouse gas emissions (Hoornweg et al. 2011; IIASA 2012) and as the consequences of sustainability crises are felt locally, cities are key agents in sustainability transformation.

The purpose of the paper is to suggest a new conceptualization of the sustainability agency of cities. We scrutinize what kind of agency is needed for cities to promote sustainability transformation. We build the paper theoretically on extant literature on local governance and agency in sustainability transformation. The empirical part of the paper consists of inductive analysis of interview data. The data consist of 22 interviews with local government civil servants in two Finnish municipalities: Ii and Lahti, both of which have been active in adopting sustainability policies to mitigate, and adapt to, the changes. In the analysis, we explore the space of possibilities and impossibilities in local government civil servants' speech about sustainable development.

The shift in local governance to new public governance emphasizes the importance of networks, collaboration, and mutual trust. In line with this, cities are seen as enablers serving as collaborative platforms creating and offering possibilities for other actors who contribute to the policymaking system and public service delivery. (See e.g., Osborne 2006; Stoker 2011; Bao et al. 2013; Dickinson 2016). The enabler role is important also in how sustainably cities are designed, planned and governed (Puppim de Oliveira et al. 2010). Our study shows, however, that in the context of sustainability transformation, the enabler role is not sufficient, but cities also need to act as boundary-setters to fit their operations and impacts within the planetary boundaries.

### 2F) Urban sustainability in Germany: Which factors can explain the variety of commitment?

Svenja Bauer-Blaschkowski (TU Darmstadt).

#### Abstract

Since the adoption of Agenda 21 at the UN Conference in Rio de Janeiro in 1992, cities have been considered to play a central role in achieving global sustainability goals. Numerous cities around the world are fulfilling this task by using innovative and comprehensive policy tools. A considerable variety in the usage of policy instruments can be observed among German cities: While some are involved in global sustainability networks, set up topic-specific staff units, develop sustainability strategies or make a binding commitment to systematic monitoring of their sustainability progress, other cities do not even address the topic in press releases or on their municipal homepage. In Germany, sustainability policy regularly falls within the scope of voluntary municipal tasks. Legally binding requirements from higher levels hardly exist. Moreover, sustainability policies are characterised by several properties that should actually make them unattractive for cities to be worked on. Additionally, sustainability policies have to be driven forward by cities under the general conditions of financial, time and personnel constraints together with an increasing burden of tasks. Is it thus possible to identify general factors that promote sustainability commitment in German cities? This article addresses this question with the help of a multi-level regression analysis of the sustainability policies of 189 cities in 2021. This is the first quantitative analysis to examine the influence of various socio-economic, institutional and political factors, which have been shown to have explanatory power in the international research literature on urban sustainability policy and in the research literature on local policy-making in Germany. To measure sustainability

# 3F. The resilient city and green infrastructure Chair Harpa Stefánsdóttir

### 3F) The role of urban design and planning in stimulating utilitarian walking - How does the context of a Nordic 'small city' matter?

Harpa Stefansdottir (The Agricultural University of Iceland), Konstantinos Mouratidis (Norwegian University of Life Sciences) and Maja Karoline Rynning (Norwegian Centre for Transport Research).

#### Abstract

The project WALKMORE addresses a key aspect of planning and developing efficient and sustainable transport systems for the future: how to make people walk more. This is explored within the context of small cities, from both planning and a user perspective, through three main research activities. These include: 1) the planning processes shaping the built environment; 2) effects of built environments on walking behaviours and pedestrian perspectives and 3) pilots, using tactical urbanism approach to explore small scale changes to the built environments at the street scale and that may influence walking behaviours and the attractiveness of walking. How walkability manifests, is likely to strongly be related to context, geographical as well as scale, e.g. the size of a city. There exists an abundance of studies exploring the relationship between the built environment, walking behaviours and pedestrian experiences, However, because of the limited focus on the way the context matters, the evidence remains inconclusive. For example, in small Nordic cities, distances tend to be short, meaning that there is a high walking potential. Yet the private car dominates. To explore the effects of built environments on walking behaviours and pedestrian perspectives, a systematic investigation has been conducted of pedestrian experiences of the surroundings for walking in three small cities in Norway: Narvik, Steinkjer and Kongsvinger (10 -15.000 inhab). The data consists of survey results including map based PPGIS questions sent to inhabitants in the three cities, followed up by focus group interviews. In addition to exploring typical walkability indicators,  $we sum them \, up \, in \, categories, \, based \, on \, their \, nature \, and \, scale, \, to \, adequate \, more \, holistic \, approach. \, This \, method \, approach \, approac$ enabled us to map frequent walking routes and destinations in each city, pedestrians' perception of specific places, as well as barriers for walking.

#### 3F) Greening the Cities? the case of Forestami, for the Metropolitan Area of Milan

Maria Chiara Pastore (Politecnico di Milano) and Livia Shamir (Politecnico di Milano).

#### **Abstract**

Forestami is a project started in 2018 with a research by the Polytechnic of Milan. The main goal is to plant 3million trees within the Metropolitan area of Milan. This project is under implementation thanks to the agreement signed by Metropolitan City of Milan, the Municipality of Milan, Parco Nord of Milan, South Milan Agricultural Park, ERSAF - Lombardy Region, and the Milan Community Foundation.

The Metropolitan Area of Milan is a densely urbanized area, placed in one of the most densely populated regions in Europe, with high levels of soil sealing, air pollution.

The great challenge of the project is to trigger a change in our cities (physical, environmental and cultural), reconsidering nature as a structural part of the urban space and landscape by planting new trees by 2030. To trigger this change, it is necessary to define the priorities, the potential and the actual availability of land, to plant the trees.

The paper describes the process of engaging the municipalities within Milan's metropolitan area to build land availability.

Of the 133 municipalities, the research engaged 62 municipalities with a signed MoU to participate the project. This MoU defines the political, technical willingness, plus the strategy to implement green systems. Moreover, the research builds a live database in which, thanks to the continuous work with the different administrations, we stock the available lands to plant trees. Since the start of the project, 41 sites of intervention have been

implemented directly by Forestami funds, equal to 50000 new trees and shrubs. Overall, the joint effort bith public and private, accounts for 427.475 plants since the start of the project.

To conclude, as a change of strategy is needed, it is necessary to understand, study and test which are the physical spaces to be transformed and the policies to be implemented.

### 3F) The Role of Urban Green Infrastructure when Citizens Face the Challenge of Climate Uncertainty

Shiau-Yun Lu (National Sun Yat-sen University), Yan Chen (National Sun Yat-sen University) and Pei-Chun Lin (National Sun Yat-sen University).

#### Abstract

There are always debates on disaster protection standards and measures in high-density urban environments. When facing the challenge of climate uncertainty, strong infrastructure with high-protection standards may not be able to pass the test of extreme weather. Rigid construction such as flood prevention may block urban connections. Therefore, more and more adaptive measures are involved in the planning process. Among these, green infrastructure (GI) such as parks and green spaces or rain gardens are more acceptable to the public and decision-makers. However, GI needs to work with other infrastructure as disaster prevention measures, especially in a high-density urban environment. Moreover, land prices around GI have increased because of the comfortable and aesthetic feeling that GI provides as the co-benefit, attracting more development near sensitive areas, and this may increase the risk. This is the levee effect stated in the literature. Do people living in the urban environment recognize the value of GI in disaster risk reduction? Since risk perception and communication are critical factors in risk management, people's perception toward the role of GI may influence the planning strategies and design details. On the other hand, economically disadvantaged communities are often located at the end of infrastructure systems or in areas not covered by them. When disasters come, their risk is even higher. This research analyzes the spatial relationship among GI distribution, disaster risk, and public climate perceptions in the city of Kaohsiung, Taiwan. We conducted 450 surveys in and around various types of GIs to examine climate awareness and attitudes toward urban resilience based on the role of GI. We analyze socialeconomic factors, such as population density, land prices, infrastructure coverage through spatial statistics. The role of urban GI has multiple functions. Climate fairness and justice should be considered during the planning process through comprehensive spatial analysis.

#### 3F) Resilience in two neighbor towns at the times of great transformation.

Grétar Eythórsson (University of Akureyri, Iceland).

#### Abstract

In this paper, I take a look at the socio-economic development in two towns in northern Iceland; Siglufjörður and Ólafsfjörður who fishing towns who were amalgamated in 2006 in connection with the opening of a 11 km long road tunnel between them, shortening the driving distance between them by 180 km on a whole year basis. We will look at how these two communities, which faced great changes when they were amalgamated as the municipality of Fjallabyggð in 2006, took different economic development trajectories. We will explore how the people of the two fishing towns managed to adapt to major changes initiated by the state authorities and later by private initiative through large investments in tourism and biotechnology – all changes that can be said to have occurred in the context of this new tunnel opening in 2010. The key question is: Has the community created by the two towns demonstrated resilience in transforming from traditional Icelandic fishing towns into a community that is more characterised by tourism and the knowledge industry? Resilience is defined as "the capacity to cope with change and continue to develop" A further definition talks about resilience as the ability of a local or regional community to recover from natural disasters, or to anticipate global trends that may present challenges to local industries, jobs and communities. These risks may include the automation and decarbonisation of the energy sector or, from a local perspective, trends such as an ageing population or demographic decline. Some of these circumstances existed in Siglufjörður and Ólafsfjörður prior to 2000. In the study the focus is on how these communities managed to adapt to the changes they went through with the decline of traditional fisheries and growth of tourism and innovation in biotechnology.

### 3F) Priorities for urban planning and design: the role of greenery in re-urbanising the contemporary city

Carolina Giaimo (Politecnico di Torino/DIST), Valeria Vitulano (Politecnico di Torino/DIST) and Giulio Gabriele Pantaloni (Politecnico di Torino/DIST).

#### Abstract

Main argument One of the main contemporary critical issues is the exposure of the population to high levels of vulnerability and risk, linked, for example, to atmospheric pollutants that cause both short-term and long-term adverse effects, with substantial repercussions on the wellbeing of citizens, the public sphere, in particular health, and the quality of urban living. Many studies have documented the extent to which vegetation can significantly reduce pollution levels: the benefits provided by the different types of urban green formations in terms of ecosystem services (MEA 2005) of support, regulation and cultural make green space a crucial area among the different configurations that space (especially public space) takes on in the city: it is here that the improvement of community health and wellbeing, settlement quality, social inclusion and mitigation of climate change impacts are all at stake (Daily 1997).

Scope(s) of the contribution To demonstrate how, in this perspective, at the urban scale, the urban planning project must direct choices towards objectives of complex regeneration (ecological-environmental, social and economic) of the city aimed at optimal use of resources. Among the design themes for the new resilient, adaptive and antifragile city, the concept of green urban infrastructure presents fertile interpretative potential insofar as it is recognised as having a role of primary importance in the policies of conservation, environmental protection and enhancement, sustainable development, mitigation and adaptation in the urban context (Ahern 2007).

Methodological/ conceptual approaches, The concept of green infrastructure triangulates different fields of public action. It assumes in parallel the functions of the reservoir of production of ecosystem services, dynamic system of adaptation to climate change phenomena, a factor of reorganisation of urban metabolism and frame of the new public city (Gasparrini 2018). We present the Turin 2021 Green Infrastructure Strategic Plan.

### 4F. Urban transformations toward sustainable and resilient territories (III) Chair: Alexandra Polido

#### **Abstract**

Global environmental and social challenges, such as climate change, biodiversity loss, natural resources use and social equity, urge the need to protect ecosystems and build inclusive societies towards sustainability. Cities and urban systems play a paramount role in achieving a global sustainability transformation by understanding the environmental and social challenges, decision-making processes (e.g., policies, plans) and governance structures. There is a common understanding that current governance models mainly focused on siloed approaches across specialized bureaucracies cannot adequately respond to the challenges and tend to be inefficient in achieving a sustainable and resilient urban environment. A systematic approach between urban governance and complex adaptive system thinking can introduce new perspectives for a sustainable transformation pathway. This is inextricably tied up with understanding the decision-making processes (e.g., policy, plans, programs) and governance issues in urban systems within a new holistic perspective. Public participation in strategic planning for sustainable transformation plays an essential role as well as the understanding of the relationship between the different actors, their interconnection, and their involvement across geographic, institutional, and governance scales. Against this background, the panel aims to discuss the extent to which urban systems tackle sustainability challenges and how it gives new impetus to interdisciplinary policy, planning, and empirical practice. In the context of growing uncertainty, the panel encourages contributions that address urban and regional sustainability within an integrated perspective, through policy, planning, governance, and community involvement lens. The panel also welcomes contributions on how local governments are opening decision-making and planning processes, and how governance arrangements, community empowerment, and participatory decision-making support sustainability transformations. Contributions are also invited on the role of environmental assessment and how it may be used to frame these questions. The panel encourages the submission of reflections from actors responsible for planning and designing for the sustainability and resilience

of cities and regions as well as examples and practical case studies of significant challenges facing urban sustainability and resilience, sustainability assessments in governance, planning, and implementation of measures in cities and regions.

#### 4F) Overlooked Assets for Port Resilience: Local Actors and Coastal Transformation

Hadi El Hage (Università IUAV di Venezia - Planning Climate Change Lab), Folco Soffietti (Università IUAV di Venezia - Planning Climate Change Lab), Fabio Carella (Università IUAV di Venezia - Planning Climate Change Lab) and Francesco Musco (Università IUAV di Venezia - Planning Climate Change Lab).

#### **Abstract**

Coastal environments are under stress due to various hazardous events and growing risks of climate change. Ports and marinas, in particular, form an integral part of the cultural, economic, and social infrastructure of the coastal areas. Moreover, because of the increasing threats and the intensity of the marina activities, ports are facing immense challenges rendering these areas vulnerable and prone to suffer many direct and indirect effects.

European policies are urging a green transition to mitigate the effects of climate change. However, there are some gaps in the strategic planning of small ports and a lack of involvement and consultation of local actors and institutions governing the port, and thus hindering the creation of resilient systems.

Through the development and transformation of the spatial dimension, ports and their waterfronts play a significant role in reducing carbon emissions, improving connectivity, and promoting competitiveness. The study highlights main policy gaps, and suggests how the urban and spatial scales should be taken into account through strategies, planning tools (ICZM, MSP), land/sea interaction, policies, and governance.

The data were collected as part of the FRAMESPORT project "Framework Initiative Fostering the Sustainable Development of Adriatic Small Ports", following the high level public consultations and surveys done locally and regionally on the Adriatic coasts of Italy and Croatia. Surveys were submitted to understand stakeholders' perceptions on the needs for the future of small ports.

This research shows a catalog of ideas: a taxonomy in research and in practice is developed following the reflection from regional stakeholders and actors about the spatial, cultural and institutional dimensions of ports. The study wishes to bring a contribution in strategy definition to transform and redevelop ports into resilient areas addressing the fundamental topics of: air quality, climate change, energy efficiency, relations with local communities, waste, port and land development.

### 4F) How land meets water in riparian regeneration projects: building the perspective of a City of the Tagus Estuary (Portugal)

Caterina Anastasia (Research Centre for Architecture, Urbanism and Design (CIAUD); Lisbon School of Architecture; Universidade de Lisboa).

#### Abstract

It is now clear that, no matter how sustainability is defined it cannot be achieved without considering landscape and, we would add, even more so, water landscapes. It is thus that regeneration interventions linked to waterlines can be set up to address and challenge environmental resilience, broader integrated 'water-urban arrangement' and context-based design strategies, while also playing a key role in improving inhabitants' well-being and social cohesion. Today, open spaces bound to visible or invisible (channelled and buried) waterlines support an appealing and winning urban regeneration formula. Urbanised areas historically marked by water seem to be terrains where urban policy aspires to build a green and liveable metropolitan future and to promote a new image of the city. Furthermore, especially at a time of mobility restrictions due to the COVID-19 pandemic, we recognise the attraction of riverside promenades as well as green areas and paths along drainage corridors. Responding to the lack of relevant prescriptions and design guidelines, the work considers interventions located in the 'City of the Tagus Estuary' - the city set along the Tagus Estuary water system (Lisbon Metropolitan Area, Portugal) - to understand commonly implemented practices for waterside projects. The work analyses recent realised public riverside regeneration projects facing the Tagus Estuary water system; the focus is on quality

factors and components that work together with the visual stimuli of the green and blue scenes. Considering water as a 'project material', this research will explore how the land-water limit (the land-water interface) is designed. The work will record the shapes, uses, predominant colours, and construction materials used in the regeneration projects. By creating 'abacuses' of interventions, suggestions will be made to exploit the full potential of the estuarine landscape's proximity to water.

### 4F) Urban soil assessment: Limiting negative environmental impacts and optimising ecological benefits of urban soil transformations.

Alexandre Bossard (Université Catholique de Louvain (UCLouvain)), Chiara Cavalieri (Université Catholique de Louvain (UCLouvain)), Olivier Ska (ABV Environment) and Joëlle Pourtois (ABV Environment).

#### Abstract

In the context of the rehabilitation of former industrial districts into mixed-use neighbourhoods to meet the city's current needs and to avoid urban sprawl, building typology changing, soil unsealing and revegetation are displayed as goals by the public authorities. These soil transformations aim to improve quality of life and city resilience (reducing heat island effects, decreasing flood risks, ...). However, these transformations are also facing challenges, like soil pollution, high division of private ownership and densification pressure.

This paper presents a methodology to analyse and estimate, both at large scale and at small scale, the positive and negative impacts of soil transformations and the links between authorities' objectives and on-field operationalisation. This methodology calls upon different disciplines, such as urbanism, hydrogeology and pedology, to allow a decompartmentalised analysis of soils in the urban system. The case of the Cureghem District in Brussels, Belgium, is studied, as this district is facing issues that can be found in many European cities: pollution coming from its industrial past, increasing flood risks and heat waves due to climate change.

At larger scale, this paper proposes a systemic perspective highlighting the interrelations and interconnections between the built environment, the soil and the underlaying subsoil. This three-dimensional approach enables the reconceptualisation of urban soils based on these interrelations, highlighting the ecological opportunities or the critical impacts of soil transformations.

At the scale of the plot/block, the integration of detailed data concerning soil contamination, mixed use of the buildings, protection of heritage buildings and infiltration potential allows the expression of global objectives into applied mechanisms leading to the achievement of those objectives. This analysis highlights levers and obstacles to an environmentally friendly urban soil transformation.

In Cureghem case, the articulation of the visions based on these two scales enlightens authorities' decisions up to their application.

### 4F) Decade of climate action and the "Mission" approach towards climate neutrality and adaption in Europe: urban transformations?

Ana Lago (Universidad Politecnica de Madrid).

#### Abstract

In line with the 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development, the European Commission has adopted a "Mission" approach for European cities to reach climate neutrality targets by 2030 (Mazzucato, 2018). Cities throughout Europe, including 7 cities in Spain, have committed to take action to accelerate their urban transformations to achieve this environmental objective.

While this novel "Mission" policy framework unfolds in practice, it is worth acknowledging that, in the last decade, cities in Europe and in other places have engaged in climate action (Shabb, McCormick 2022). A better understanding about how to govern "urban transformations" seems relevant to inform European Missions for cities as they unfold in practice. Examining what practitioners have been doing in the last decade in the North, and what governance approaches have been used to implement transformative adaptation and mitigation measures, could be useful to bring closer the policy rhetoric of urban transformations and on-the-ground implementation (Van der Hejden, 2018). Therefore, understanding what governance strategies have been implemented to support urban transformation towards sustainability is the object of this review.

Focusing on papers that analyze empirical cases in cities of the Global North, this systematic literature review asks how these cities have, thus far, managed and implemented their climate mitigation and adaptation agendas locally? Findings show that governing beyond experiments remains a challenge in the North even in cities that are well-resourced and champions in environmental and climate change (Wamsler, 2015). Novel policy frameworks to address adaptation and mitigation still struggle to "permeate city-wide planning" and "programmes and regulations still remain patches within overall city policy and planning" (Holsher, 2019).

### 4F) The potential of computer games for inspiring community action for climate adaptation

Hanne Cecilie Geirbo (Oslo Metropolitan University).

#### **Abstract**

This paper will address the potential of using computer games to inspire collective action for climate adaptation in neighborhoods. The applied research project 'Communities for Climate Change Action' is developing a computer game that is modeled on particular neighborhoods in Warsaw and will use this game to create awareness of local challenges related to climate change, present mitigation, and adaptation measures tailored to these neighborhoods, and facilitate community initiatives to implement such measures. The game combines map data with realistic data on environmental variables such as temperature, rain, and pollution to create a game environment where the players can expose themselves to future scenarios and explore different actions they can take to mitigate and adapt to climate change in their neighborhood. Examples of actions that can be embedded in the game are establishing rain beds to reduce the effects of heavy rain, solar installations to reduce the use of fossil energy sources, and planting trees to reduce heat island effects. The paper will discuss how computer games can offer possibilities for inspiring active engagement for climate adaptation in neighborhoods. We will highlight the following design options: Leveraging locality (using spatial data to create a game environment modeled on a neighborhood), system simulation and experimentation (facilitating the exploration of different climate adaptation measures, linking choices and consequences, and facilitating reflection and learning), and collaborative problem solving (bringing citizens together in the game environment to collaborate on challenges they also face in their physical environment). Challenges appearing in the design process will also be discussed, such as simplifying complex information without compromising the accuracy of the information the game will convey.

## 5F. Resilience and Policy Making (I) Chair. Sara Moreno Pires

#### 5F) Productive soil. The Planning of Activity Sites in the Peri-urban Territory

Federico Diodato (University of Bologna).

#### Abstract

We were stripped of our ties to the soil - those connections that framed action and thus made practical virtue possible - when modernisation cut us off from the land, from labour, from flesh, from soil and from the grave. The economy into which we have, willingly or unwillingly, been absorbed, often at great cost, turns people into interchangeable chunks of population governed by the laws of scarcity" (Ivan Illich, 1990).

With these words, Ivan Illich denounces a territory that has been made illegible by its progressive separation into 'pieces', in which productive functions dominate the organisation of space and productive activities are disconnected from the land.

In France, from the 1960s onwards, a tool for productive territorial planning was put into place: the Zone d'Activité Économique (ZAE). As sites reserved for the establishing of enterprises within a given perimeter, outside inhabited centres, the ZAEs have grown steadily and have become one of the major factors responsible for the peri-urbanisation of the French territory (Lejoux 2015). Their impact on soil artificialisation and the fragmentation of agricultural land forces us today to question their ability for a sustainable development of the territory.

After introducing the ZAEs, the communication will analyse the planning strategies proposed by the Italian School of Territorialists, which aims to establish a synergistic relationship between production and local resources. In the territorialist perspective, it is necessary to return to local development systems: forms of development rooted in endogenous characteristics and territorial specificities that focus their specificities on the production of sustainable and perennial wealth (Magnaghi 2017).

What is the role of the soil in these practices? Can the soil be considered the 'active operator' of productive processes, a heritage to be maintained and valued within the economic process?

### 5F) Urban Climate Resilience Adaptation and Urban Planning Governance in Taiwan: the Institutional Perspective

Joel Chiahao Tsou (p28101027@gs.ncku.edu.tw) and Tzuyuan Stessa Chao (tychao@mail.ncku.edu.tw).

#### Abstract

It is no doubt that climate change has become an emerging global challenge and required active re-sponses. In Taiwan, the new Spatial Act system will be fully implemented by 2025, in accordance with the ef-fect of the Taiwan Spatial Planning Act. Climate change adaptation strategies and plans should be indicated in the National Spatial Plan and the City Spatial Plan of municipalities, counties, and cities to instruct future land management to adapt to climate change. Further inspection of the climate response actions of the currently an-nounced national land plans at all levels, most of them only focus on the identification of special disaster po-tential and risk, and there is a lack of institutional consensus on climate risk and climate resilience actions among various departments. As a result, the new spatial planning and control tools of the Taiwan Spatial plan-ning Act cannot exert the expected effect of responding to climate resilience at the local level.

This research attempts to explore the context of climate change responses in various sectoral depart-ments. Also, by acknowledging the decision-making process of climate change strategies and laws and the law-making process in European countries such as the UK and the Netherlands, we aim to gain knowledge of how the institution reacts to international climate action advocacy. Qualitative research methods such as literature review and case study are applied. We further develop an analytical framework to investigate the relationship between planning strategic tools and the law-making process from the UK and the Netherlands' experience. Finally, we applied the analytical framework to Taiwan and conducted comparative studies with the two European cases. The preliminary results indicate that there is a lack of cross-sectoral collaborations regarding climate actions in Taiwan which further results in the lengthy process of delivering solid planning tools.

#### 5F) Water and soil. The use of urban afforestation for territorial reconnection

Maria Matos Silva (CIAUD, Research Centre for Architecture, Urbanism and Design, Lisbon School of Architecture, Universidade de Lisboa) and Matteo Cappello (CIAUD, Research Centre for Architecture, Urbanism and Design, Lisbon School of Architecture, Universidade de Lisboa).

#### Abstract

Headwater system areas are among the most critical areas for the promotion of a necessary continuity in a Metropolitan Public Space Network System, as argued in the currently undergoing research project "MetroPublicNet" (Santos, 2020). Headwater system areas not only where a significant number of different kinds of barriers exist (physical, economic, social, political, ..), but they are also particularly pertinent for an overall redefinition of a Metropolitan Ecological Network that reinforces climate change adaptation and mitigation strategies such as the production of soil (greatest contributor for carbon capture), water infiltration, urban forestry, among others. This research proposes the enrichment of the theoretical and practical approach regarding the Metropolitan Ecological Network concept, that is essentially founded, and rationalized at the first instance, on the fragile wetland ecosystems composing the river basin. The methodological goal consists of reverting the focus from the watershed to the headwater system as another structural and structuring ecological system, while always acknowledging that both are "two sides of the same coin" and are systemically, intimately connected. More specifically, it is proposed the development of a theoretical framework focused on the principles of the headwater systems as another territorial design tool. In addition, a practical approach of exploratory nature is intended, namely through a research-by-design process focused on a particular case study within Lisbon's metropolitan Area. Highlighted principles and practical solutions encompass the design of

different types of forestry that can be configured in a great metropolitan park, potentially constituent of a wider ecological plan, generating different types of bridges and connections where barriers previously existed.

References: SANTOS, J. R., M. MATOS SILVA, ET.AL 2020. MetroPublicNet - Building the foundations of a Metropolitan Public Space Network to support the robust, low-carbon and cohesive city: Projects, lessons and prospects in Lisbon. Fundação para a Ciência e Tecnologia, ref: PTDC/ART-DAQ/0919/2020.

#### 5F) The Multi-level Governance as key of Planetary Resilience.

Jorge Cristino (CHH - Common Home of Humanity) and Paulo Magalhães (CHH - Common Home of Humanity).

#### **Abstract**

Multi-level governance is therefore defined by the flexible nature of power, varying among multiple levels. That limits the powers of the central administration in terms of decision-making and process implementation, offering the opportunity for a broader participation, with the involvement of universities, non-governmental organisations, citizens, and supranational organisations. Thus, in multi-level governance, it is imperative that the actors play a key role in society and that the sovereign state negotiate, reconcile, and reach a mutual agreement on social, environmental, and economic issues. States should take the actions they deem appropriate to manage society as a whole with greater efficiency, participation and accountability through effective and active communication and access to a wide range of non-state actors. The multi-level governance structure goes beyond simplistic conceptualisation on relations between Member States and European institutions. From this point of view, political authority does not lie solely with national governments, but also at level subnational institution level, as well as at the level of European bodies, particularly the Commission and the European Parliament. Instead, leading researchers of the multi-level governance system recognise the Member States' standing authority, while placing greater emphasis on the interaction between regions, the Commission and nation states. These issues are currently of utmost relevance to tackle the issue of sustainable development within the framework of climate change. Interacting with international organisations (United Nations, European Commission, European Parliament, and others), national governments, nation states, sub-national governments, the scientific community and the civil society has become part of the global agenda. It has also become relevant due to the emergence and continuous monitoring of the increasingly crucial and urgent action. This action has been central to the multi-level relationship at a global level. Without a proper structure in place, it is therefore necessary to understand the role of cities in multi-level governance.

### 5F) Institutional factors explaining land use changes: The case of Hessen and North-Rhine-Westphalia (Germany)

Patricia Freitag (TU Dortmund University of Technology), Katarzyna Szmigiel-Rawska (University of Warsaw) and Karsten Zimmermann (TU Dortmund University of Technology).

#### **Abstract**

We investigate land take as an element shaping the foundations of sustainable development. The contemporary paradigm of development emphasises the need to stop overusing the resources of the natural environment by stopping anthropopressure. Since the Earth Summit in Rio de Janeiro in 1992, local governments have been recognised as relevant agents for implementing sustainable land use policies. However, contemporary political science still needs to answer fundamental questions regarding the relationship between local politics, land use planning and the overuse of resources. What kind of local institutions are conducive to creating growth coalitions in municipalities where the most intensive transformation of space from natural to artificial takes place? In our paper, we take an institutional perspective and seek to identify the factors influencing land uses decisions. The analysed description factors are, among others, the strength of political parties in the local council and the presence of potential interest groups in the municipality. The study is interpreted through the prism of the political market concept. We present work in progress. Preliminary results of the study show that when one of the political parties gains a significant advantage in the council, there is a greater intensity of space transformation from agricultural land, forests and water areas into artificial areas – urbanised, commercial, transport and construction zones, despite the represented political ideology. An additional factor in the description of the artificialisation processes is the history of urbanisation in the municipality. Still, this factor has

a different meaning in Hessen than North Rhine-Westphalia. We use dynamic spatial data from the Corine Land Cover database and official statistical and election data in the study. The data is analysed using various models based on the regression method.

# 6F. Resilience and Policy Making (II) Chair. Harpa Stefánsdóttir

#### 6F) Urban Sustainability Transition in Turkey: Drivers and Barriers

Zeynep Kadirbeyoglu (Bogazici University) and Rabia Kutlu (Stanford University).

#### **Abstract**

This paper examines the drivers and barriers of urban sustainability policy transfer in the case of the city of Izmir in Turkey. We show that what drives the shift towards urban sustainability in Izmir is the coexistence of global norm change around the localization of Sustainable Development Goals and the local demand. Increased opportunities for collaboration between the international and local actors, when a local demand already exists, encourage municipalities to espouse sustainability discourse and implement sustainable infrastructure projects by breaking institutional inertia. However, the lack of municipal jurisdiction over sustainability-related issues is a severe impediment. We argue that the bottom-up attempts of policy transfer have limited long-term transformative impact unless the central government enacts the necessary legislation and regulation to provide local governments with the authority and tools to pursue urban sustainability. This finding provides a key perspective regarding arguments on the localization of sustainable development goals by studying local governments as agents of policy transfer that are distinct but not wholly independent from their respective central governments.

### 6F) Explore the application of Traditional Knowledge in different areas from the perspective of disaster reduction

Hung-Wen Cheng (No. 342, Sec. 2, Bade Rd., Songshan Dist., Taipei City 105404, Taiwan (R.O.C.)) and Tzu-Ling Chen (No.101, Sec. 2, Zhongcheng Rd., Shilin Dist., Taipei City (111036)).

#### **Abstract**

With the increasing impact of climate change, the term "resilience" has been widely discussed. Different from common structural disaster mitigation strategies, countries in recent years have advocated how to apply traditional knowledge and local experience as adaptation strategies for climate change. Many studies have tried to find that traditional knowledge is heterogeneous through case studies, which often varies from factors such as locations, types of disasters, local beliefs, and living habits. They have further pointed to the display of local community cohesion as a key factor affecting how traditional knowledge have been effectively passed on. Nevertheless, relevant research also believes that traditional knowledge should not be regarded as an appendage of scientific knowledge by policy makers, but should be an independent knowledge system. To sum up, this study selects Chiayi County, which has been flooded for a long time due to the impact of serious subsidence, and Hualien County, which has frequent earthquake disasters. Consider that although these two cities are areas with a low degree of urban development and limited resources for disaster reduction from the government, there are still many settlements that have settled here for many years. Therefore, this study will visit Chiayi County and Hualien County, where natural disasters are frequent, and conduct in-depth interviews with local residents to understand whether different disaster types or ethnic characteristics will produce the same or different traditional knowledge application. And discuss whether it is precisely because of the existence of these traditional knowledge that local residents choose to continue to live here. This study also analyzes the disaster prevention and protection plan formulated by the local government, and further discusses the possibility of how to incorporate local unique traditional knowledge into disaster management.

#### 6F) Engaging local identity to mobilize citizens for sustainable transitions

Hanne Cecilie Geirbo (Oslo Metropolitan University), Ewa Duda (Maria Grzegorzewska University), Danuta Uryga (Maria Grzegorzewska University) and Małgorzata Romanowska (City Initiative Association).

#### Abstract

A broad mobilization of citizens is needed to achieve the sustainable transitions of cities. This entails engaging people with different cultural and social backgrounds, economic situations, and political affiliations to change their everyday practices, such as means of transportation, eating habits and waste management. The paper will report from an applied research project (Greencoin) in the city of Gdansk, Poland, which aims to develop and test a community currency intended to stimulate environmentally sustainable everyday practices. One of the challenges we face in the project is to mobilize citizens beyond the segment that perceives themselves as having a high degree of environmental awareness. Based on focus group discussions where we have explored how citizens in the Gdansk area perceive climate change and environmental issues, we will discuss challenges and opportunities of broad mobilization and how we approach them in our project. One challenge is the politicization of environmental discourse, where certain ways of framing environmental challenges may be associated with political rhetoric on either the left or the right side of the political continuum. We will discuss how we mitigate the risk of alienation based on political associations by engaging local identity in our communication about environmental challenges. Another challenge is that existing sustainable practices motivated by other priorities, such as saving money, are not necessarily valued by citizens as contributions to sustainable transition. By including and rewarding such actions in our community currency system, we seek to encourage more citizens to understand themselves as part of the quest to achieve a sustainable transition of their city.

### 6F) Making sense of flood risk: Divergent frames and policy (in)action in the Milanese case

Irene Bianchi (Department of Architecture and Urban Studies - Politecnico di Milano).

#### Abstract

The northern neighbourhoods of Milan are recurrently affected by surface water floods. The frequency with which the Seveso Torrent, channelled into the Milanese underground network, flows out of manholes during extreme meteorological events is such that these events became an "ordinary emergency". Public initiatives launched in the last two decades to face the problem include risk reduction plans, voluntary agreements, participatory processes supporting risk governance innovation, changes and updates in urban and regional regulations, modifications of existing sectoral documents, and structural interventions. These actions broadly differ in scope, underlying presumptions, and intended applications. Also, these - often disputed - attempts to reduce flood risk were hindered by political and operational obstacles linked to spatial, governance and discourse fragmentation patterns. Focussing on the latter, the article investigates how different ways of understanding and framing this wicked problem affected risk reduction initiatives and their success. On the one hand, the study looks at how explicit knowledge has been acquired and used - both instrumentally and symbolically - in planning and policy documents. On the other hand, it reports the results of a discourse analysis carried out on media reports, policy documents and interviews, which allowed identifying "framing and reasoning devices" used to make sense of flood events and envision possible solutions. Finally, dynamics related to sense-making, knowledge acquisition and utilisation are interpreted with a triple-loop learning model to discuss their effects in terms of reflective action and policy inertia.

### 6F) Analysing the systemic criticality of complex infrastructure systems in Bochum in the case of a pluvial flood disaster

Marius Ehrmann (TU Dortmund), Stefan Greiving (TU Dortmund) and Mark Fleischhauer (TU Dortmund).

#### **Abstract**

In an increasingly interconnected world driven by technological progress, the infrastructure systems we rely on for everyday services have also become increasingly connected. This trend has increased the capability of these infrastructure systems, however it also poses risks. Systemic connections of infrastructures are at the same time

interdependencies. A failure of one system can, in result, lead to the failure of further systems, kicking off a cascade of disruptive effects throughout a variety of aligned infrastructure. The increasing prevalence of highly interconnected infrastructure systems therefore needs to be closely monitored. This development is to be viewed against the backdrop of an accelerating climate crisis, leading to a higher cadence of more extreme weather occurrences, which can be the cause for a disruption. The SysKa-Project of the IRPUD (TU Dortmund) and the City of Bochum developed a concept to analyse interdependencies of especially critical infrastructure systems. The true cost of the disruption of CI-Systems is often underestimated, as the complex interdependencies are (increasingly) difficult to understand and model. In order to provide a better information basis for municipal administrative officials for their decisions on how to allocate their finite funds most effectively in the deployment of security solutions, these interdependencies were analysed for specific critical infrastructures in the city of Bochum. Via a participatory approach, the interdependencies of the most critical infrastructure branches in Bochum were defined and inventoried. With the help of experts of the administration and the critical infrastructure service providers the connections where mapped out and summarized in a cascade diagram. With the help of this diagram, security solutions can be tailored to intervene at critical connections between infrastructure systems to limit the damages caused through cascade effects.

### **Session G**

#### Track 6 – The Resilient City

#### Harpa Stefánsdóttir, Agricultural University of Iceland and Sara Moreno Pires, University of Aveiro

The extreme heat in Europe in the summer of 2022 has left no one unaware of the severity of the impacts of climate change and that action cannot wait. Urban planning and governance of cities have a key role to play, both to mitigate climate change by reducing greenhouse gas emissions and in adapting the built and natural environment to the changes already happening and anticipated in the future. In this track we explore different dimensions of planning, community involvement, governance, and policy instruments for resilient and sustainable cities.

### ${\bf 1G.}\ Assessing\ and\ innovating\ for\ the\ cities\ of\ tomorrow.$

#### **Chair: Sara Moreno Pires**

#### **Abstract**

Territorial reform of local governments is a theme of continued salience on policy agendas on central and subnational levels of government across Europe and beyond. In some countries, government-initiated reforms have reshuffled entire local government systems virtually overnight. In other countries, failed or semi-failed reform implementation has yielded a patchwork of localized changes. In some countries there is increasing incidence of amalgamations, even in the absence of government-initiated reform. Varying patterns of territorial reform have attracted growing scholarly attention, giving rise to an expanding body of studies of reforms in single countries as well as comparative studies. The panel will discuss papers that cover a broad range of approaches to the study of territorial reform of local governments, including:- Reform strategies, reform implementation and the effects of reforms on democracy, efficiency and other relevant measures- Single country studies and comparative analysis- Territorial reforms on all levels of sub-national government, including local governments, sub-local/parish councils, and regional/county governments- Qualitative/case based as well as quantitative analysis and meta-studies.

### 1G) Measuring biocapacity of Portuguese municipalities: an opportunity to devise new natural capital funding mechanisms.

Sara Moreno Pires (University of Aveiro, GOVCOPP, Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences), Filipe Rocha (University of Aveiro, GOVCOPP, Department of Social, Political and Territorial Sciences), Bethânia Suano (Instituto Veredas) and Alessandro Galli (Global Footprint Network).

#### Abstract

In recent decades, urban population has been rapidly growing, posing various challenges to the provision of ecosystem services and biodiversity protection in urban territories as well as generating unsustainable trajectories on the use of environmental resources. Cities can play a critical role in safeguarding the Earth's Carrying Capacity and easing a stable Earth system. For that, cities do not only need to preserve and restore their natural capital and reduce negative impacts, but also to compensate for those impacts with nature positive measures outside their borders and mostly towards the rural territories that they depend on. Therefore, this study first intends to quantify the biological productivity of ecosystems in 18 Portuguese urban and rural municipalities through local-level Biocapacity accounting. For each territory, this assessment makes possible to identify the availability of ecological assets to then create innovative mechanisms to value, protect and promote natural capital. The study then look at an already existing environmental financing instrument at local level in Portugal to understand its capability to preserve the natural capital of rural and urban territories. Not surprisingly, our results indicate that rural municipalities with less population and high natural capital provide higher biocapacity per capita than more urbanized ones. Data from the implementation of the Municipal Fund for Environmental and Land Use Sustainability (FMSAU) in Portugal shows that, despite the fact that it has been legally foreseen since 2014 (law 31/2014, of May 30), it is still poorly implemented and mainly focusing on urban

rehabilitation purposes. Besides, only municipal revenues from land-use management can be allocated and no other revenues are allowed. This paper argues that the implementation of local Biocapacity accounts offers a strategic opportunity to further elaborate on this Fund to guarantee a sustainable transition and territorial cohesion, and meet the challenge of ecosystem services and biodiversity protection.

### 1G) Urban Forests within Urban Flows. A Metabolic approach towards Resilient Cities of Tomorrow

Livia Shamir (Politecnico di Milano).

#### **Abstract**

Urban climate hazards caused by increased climate change effects have a wide range of direct and indirect impacts on cities, including more frequent heat and cold waves, shifting frequency and intensity of extreme weather events, and a rise in air pollution levels. These conditions threaten daily lives and urban lifestyles, such as transportation and energy infrastructure, resources availability, health and well-being, and economic activities. Trees and forests can provide key benefits and ecosystem services (ESS) (Nowak et al., 2008; Piao et al., 2009; Boyd et al., 2013; Costanza et al., 2014) by regulating temperatures, moderating stormwater, reducing energy demand, absorbing particulate matter, maintaining biodiversity, and sequestrating carbon. Green infrastructure approaches and nature-based solutions, specifically urban forestry (UF), have the potential to provide an extensive reservoir of techniques and strategies to optimize the metabolism of cities through enhanced resource cycling and emissions abatement. Studies have shown that urban metabolism studies can be effective as a benchmarking tool for measuring the environmental performance of cities. This research examines the linkages between urban forests, urban metabolism, and ESS in the context of growing climate change impacts, specifically focusing on urban climate hazards such as urban heat island, floods, and sea level rise in coastal cities. The research Urban Forests within Urban Flows aims to better understand how urban forests mediate the impacts of these hazards on urban ecosystems and the trade-offs and synergies between different ESS these forests provide. Furthermore, it's important to note that these solutions not only help to mitigate the effects of climate change towards more resilient cities but also bring multiple co-benefits, such as increased human well-being, biodiversity conservation, and social equity.

# 1G) CLIMAGE.PT: Earth System Accounting System to assess and monitor Portugal's impacts in a scenario of the Stable climate being recognized as a Common Heritage of Humankind.

Paulo Magalhães (CIJ - University of Porto / Common Home of Humanity) and Jorge Cristino (Common Home of Humanity).

#### **Abstract**

Article 15, paragraph f) of the Portuguese Climate Law, legally innovates in climate diplomacy by setting the goal of recognizing the Stable Climate as a Common Heritage of Humankind in the United Nations. This goal opens a pathway for the process of an international discussion about the need to build an international legal framework that allows for the internalization of the benefits that ecosystems' services provide to the functioning of the Earth System, as one single interconnected system, which would allow for the development of the necessary social structural conditions to reverse the increasing trend of destruction of our life support system and the disruption of a Stable Climate. Emissions GAPreport UNEP 2022 clearly stated that "Only an urgent system-wide transformation can avoid climate disaster". This urgent transformation requires a paradigm shift in the concept of value, i.e. of what is now recognized as wealth creation in our societies. Only with this systemic change will it be possible to reverse the current trends of the need for extraction/destruction of natural resources to recognise wealth creation. This paradigm shift will foster a greater territorial balance and fairer relations between those who protect and provide ecosystem services, and those who consume them. Because the services that support a Stable Climate and life on Earth are dispersed on a global scale, only a global legal innovation can allow for internalizing the benefits that these services provide to human societies, making the true wealth creation that ecosystem services represent visible in economy. CLIMAGE.PT proposes to use the legal framework of Climate Heritage, to develop a system of accountancy where not only the cities' negative impacts on the Stable Climate become visible in the Common Heritage, but also the activities that maintain/recover the ecosystems and restore the stability of climate, to build ecologically balanced territories.

#### 1G) FOOD for thought for innovative cities and regions

Anna Dąbrowska (University of Warsaw), Sara Moreno Pires (University of Aveiro) and Filipe Teles (University of Aveiro).

#### Abstract

The global food system is increasingly acknowledged as among the largest drivers of global environmental change being responsible for about a third of greenhouse gas emissions. From food production to consumption and waste, the food system cycle contributes to climate change, biodiversity loss, freshwater use, interference with the global nitrogen and phosphorus cycles, and land-system change (Willett, et al., 2019). Therefore, understanding and then transforming the food system to mitigate climate change is becoming a high-level political priority for governance of cities and regions (Galli et al, 2020). Agriculture and food have long been recognised as important sectors for the European Union (EU) and more recently within smart specialisation framework – as smart specialisation domains.

Within this paper we want to ask how the European policy shift from smart specialisation strategies (S3) to smart specialisation strategies for sustainable and inclusive growth (S4+) (Moreno Pires et al., 2019) affect the role of the food system within Regional Innovation Systems priorities. Does the transition from S3 to S4 imply an explicit normative re-orientation of regional innovation strategies towards "more sustainable, more resilient and more secure food systems"? and whether it affects the way the food system is recognised and prioritised within innovation public policies in different regions and cities wthin those regions?

The research addresses those questions in a comparative study among policies in Portugal and Poland by investigating all available Regional Innovation Strategies S3 and S4 in both countries, encompassing two distinct time periods, namely, 2014–2020 and 2021–2027. A quantitative and qualitative analysis based on the text mining approach was performed to the regional strategies to assess the presence, frequency and the context of food system related key words (e.g., food, agriculture, sustainable), their categorization according to priority domains, typology of actors and type of actions.

# 2G. European Cities: meeting the urban challenges of the 2020s (I) Chair: Filipe Teles

#### **Abstract**

European cities' influence and confidence have grown in recent decades. City governments have gained new agency, become better networked and developed an increasingly confident sense of shared identity. But the challenges Europe's cities face seem to grow at an ever faster pace. Climate change, COVID recovery, migration pressures, inequalities, political polarisation, technological change, to name a few, all demand that city leaders work in new (and some say radical) ways. Aware of these challenges, many European cities are collaborating across traditional government, sectoral and territorial boundaries; deepening relations with citizens and forging new political alliances; setting ambitious decarbonisation targets; testing and engaging with post-growth models of development... However, there is also a sense that the limited authority, administrative capacity, and financial resources of cities are major constraints that may ultimately prevent them from meeting the challenges ahead. More research is urgently needed into the causes and effects of these developments. Our shared global challenges call for a complete rethinking of urban life. European cities have long been at the forefront of urban innovation and could lead the way in developing new socioeconomic and governance models and more inclusive and sustainable ways of living. Some large European cities such as Paris, Vienna and Amsterdam show that radical agendas can lead to electoral successes. But smaller, less well-known cities have also shown great appetite and potential for change. Nevertheless, in developing new these new models, cities will need support from national governments, international bodies and civil society organisations, including academia. This panel represents and attempts to answer this call. Beyond the themes and arenas of analysis mentioned above, many other broad questions are relevant in guiding our discussion, for example: what new governance capabilities need to be created? What can European cities learn from one another, and from cities in other global regions, to

help them better confront these challenges? Can context specific insights about governance arrangements travel in time and space? What support do European city leaders need to meet the challenges ahead?

### 2G) European urban agenda beyond the EU: The European inter-urban networks and urban resilience in the Balkans

Ana Pajvancic-Cizelj (Center for Southeast European Studies, University of Graz).

#### **Abstract**

European cities are increasingly relying on transnational cooperation for building their resilience in the face of common challenges. Interurban networks such as EUROCITIES and Placemaking Europe play a crucial role in this process by enabling the communication and exchange between urban actors from different places and sectors. The current knowledge about the European interurban networks mostly derives from the experiences of the core EU cities, although they are not geographically contained to the European Union. How those networks function in more peripheral cities and spill over the EU borders remains unexplored. This question becomes particularly important for cities in the EU candidate countries, such as those in the Western Balkans, which face complex and urgent urban challenges from environmental degradation and spatial inequalities to weak regulation of land use and democratic backsliding. Does the European urban agenda, focused on just, green and productive cities, affect the resilience of Balkan cities in the face of these challenges, and what is the role of interurban networks in that process? To answer this question, I present the preliminary results of the research on the participation of the actors from Zagreb, Belgrade, Pristina, Sarajevo, Podgorica, Skoplje, and Tirana in European networks dealing with urban development. This mix-method research combines affiliation network analysis with interviews with network members, to quantitatively and qualitatively assess the potential of the European networks to influence the sustainable urban transformation of the Balkans. While the former confirms and maps the affiliations of Balkans cities in various European networks, the latter indicates their variegated influence due to the socio-political context, path dependencies and reproduction of the centre-periphery relations that persist in networks. In conclusion, the paper calls for the decentering of European urban research and practice and their extension beyond EU borders to become more context-sensitive inclusive and relevant.

### 2G) Viable Cities and Private Sector Engagement in Urban Climate Change Mitigation: A case study of Malmö, Sweden

Selma Mujkic (Linköping University), Stefan Anderberg (Linköping University), Katherine Shabb (Lund University), Kes McCormick (Lund University), Annica Carlsson (Linköping University) and Yuliya Voytenko Palgan (Lund University).

#### Abstract

Viable Cities is a nation-wide municipal climate network including 23 cities in Sweden. In 2020, Viable Cities introduced the Swedish Climate City Contract 2030 to accelerate cities transition to climate neutrality by 2030. This working method has served as an inspirational guide to develop a climate contract at a European level for cities participating in the EU mission "100 European climate-neutral and smart cities by 2030". The city of Malmö, Sweden was one of the first cities to sign and implement these climate city contracts.

The aim of this is to address how Viable Cities influences the urban climate governance structures and mechanisms established in a city for addressing climate change mitigation challenges. More specifically, the study assesses the internal process for coordinating with local private actors through the implementation of a climate city contract. The analysis builds on a case study of the City of Malmö, which is based on surveys and a focus group discussion with 17 private entities.

The results of this study will contribute to the discussion on the emergence and effect of a transnational municipal climate network as an intermediary for facilitating a local-level partnership. This can be seen through the implementation of the climate contract in Malmö that unlocks a multi-actor process, in which private businesses are integrated. Operationalizing this kind of cross-sector partnership may allow participants to jointly share sustainability solutions through testbeds, and break away from the segregation of sectors into silos. The paper will discuss how this can be facilitated by the climate contract process.

#### 2G) Urban innovation and creativity-based policies

Filipe Teles (University of Aveiro).

#### **Abstract**

This paper intends to present a theoretical contribution to frame innovative approaches to urban policies, particularly regarding contexts where climate, social and economic challenges are at stake. By exploring the concepts of Creativity based policies and Creative Territories, it argues for the need of dialogue arenas, representation and territorialization as conditions for innovation in urban policies. Creative territories are those that enable innovative social and political devices that allow for the visibility, enactment, and construction of forms of knowledge and political action. They are deeply democratic in nature. Creative territories also point to paths of sustainability by allowing to combine knowledge and practices so often absent from the most politically visible arenas. The initiative of the European Commission – the New European Bauhaus – which seeks to bring together knowledge from different disciplines, arts, architecture, engineering, urbanism, and design, seems a step in this direction. The paper is organized as follows: it starts by clarifying the concept of urban policy innovation; it is followed by the identification of major urban challenges and their policy drivers and consequences; and the bulk of the paper will deal with the discussion of the main features of Creativity Based Policies.

#### 2G) Capital cities in captivity of their national governments

Iván Tosics (managing director, Metropolitan Research Institute, Budapest).

#### **Abstract**

The ambitious aims of the New Urban Agenda (UN Habitat) can best be achieved in countries where definitive national urban policies exist, based on the principles of sustainable and inclusive development. This is the case, however, only in a few EU countries, while in the large majority of countries the lack of such policy is mitigated by some kind of cooperation between the large cities and their national governments, along the same principles. This paper concentrates on a third group of countries, where no national urban policy exists and there is no cooperation between the large cities and the national government, due to conflicting political relations. In Europe this case is most visible in Hungary, Poland and Turkey. The paper concentrates on the case of Hungary and Budapest. The Hungarian national government is a strong amd powerful gatekeeper of urban development, regarding both regulation and financing. Since the 2019 local elections Budapest turned into opposition to the national government, and the city has built up a new vision for long-term sustainable and inclusive urban development, which is radically different from the ideas and policies of the narional government. Since then, in the course of the ever growing conflicts, the national government aims to cripple the capital with political, financial and regulatory tools. Although the city tries to reach political compromises, in most issues the differences are insurmountable. The analysis reveals some interesting details of this battle: to what extent can the sustainability aims of the city be achieved under the very unfavourable conditions, what are the chances of the city to find domestic alliances to the progressive local visions, and what are the best options for the capital to turn to external players, such as large cities of other countries or the EU itself?

# 2G) Qualitative Comparative Analysis of inter-municipal collaboration effectiveness in the Balkans: a study of the efficacy of multipurpose municipal associations in Bulgaria

Lachezar Anguelov (The Evergreen State College) and Benjamin Brunjes (University of Washington).

#### Abstract

Research shows that responses to institutional collective action dilemmas and "wicked problems" have been remarkably different across countries and geographical regions. This study contributes to the literature by examining how these strategies are applied in an often-overlooked region: the Balkans. Previously scholars have investigated regional governance arrangements in numerous European settings: Finland, Norway, The Netherlands, France, Italy, Switzerland, Portugal, Belgium, and the United Kingdom to name a few. The focus of this research is on the work of regional intergovernmental organizations (RIGOs) in Bulgaria. These organizations

represent a distinct type of voluntary interlocal collaborations. They are of various sizes, represent diverse missions in numerous policy arenas, and engage in various regional projects. Municipalities from different districts, civil society organizations, and other social groups are now sharing resources and building administrative capacities as they jointly tackle new and emerging challenges. Examining the work of these multipurpose municipal associations (MMAs) in Bulgaria provides us with an opportunity to operationalize a range of factors and conditions that can contribute to comparative studies of European local government initiatives. The research relies on qualitative comparative analysis (QCA) to examine the relationships between characteristics of inter-municipal cooperation initiatives and their effectiveness. To address the research question this study examines the presence of necessary and sufficient conditions that can help in explaining the efficacy of Bulgarian MMAs. In particular, the research evaluates whether size, focus, resources, and decision making (Rickabaugh, 2018) are necessary and sufficient conditions for the success of these RIGOs.

## 3G. European Cities: meeting the urban challenges of the 2020s (II) Chair: Imogen Hamilton-Jones

#### **Abstract**

European cities' influence and confidence have grown in recent decades. City governments have gained new agency, become better networked and developed an increasingly confident sense of shared identity. But the challenges Europe's cities face seem to grow at an ever faster pace. Climate change, COVID recovery, migration pressures, inequalities, political polarisation, technological change, to name a few, all demand that city leaders work in new (and some say radical) ways. Aware of these challenges, many European cities are collaborating across traditional government, sectoral and territorial boundaries; deepening relations with citizens and forging new political alliances; setting ambitious decarbonisation targets; testing and engaging with post-growth models of development... However, there is also a sense that the limited authority, administrative capacity, and financial resources of cities are major constraints that may ultimately prevent them from meeting the challenges ahead. More research is urgently needed into the causes and effects of these developments. Our shared global challenges call for a complete rethinking of urban life. European cities have long been at the forefront of urban innovation and could lead the way in developing new socioeconomic and governance models and more inclusive and sustainable ways of living. Some large European cities such as Paris, Vienna and Amsterdam show that radical agendas can lead to electoral successes. But smaller, less well-known cities have also shown great appetite and potential for change. Nevertheless, in developing new these new models, cities will need support from national governments, international bodies and civil society organisations, including academia. This panel represents and attempts to answer this call. Beyond the themes and arenas of analysis mentioned above, many other broad questions are relevant in guiding our discussion, for example: what new governance capabilities need to be created? What can European cities learn from one another, and from cities in other global regions, to help them better confront these challenges? Can context specific insights about governance arrangements travel in time and space? What support do European city leaders need to meet the challenges ahead?

### 3G) Producing green energy with crops? The empirical study of agrophotovoltaic potential assessment in Tainan city, Taiwan

Tzuyuan Chao (National Cheng Kung University), Haoyu Juan (National Cheng Kung University) and Chengzong Lo (National Cheng Kung University).

#### Abstract

In response to global climate change and the huge demand for energy-consuming industries, renewable energy has become gradually important. The Taiwanese government proposed "Taiwan's Pathway to Net-Zero Emissions in 2050" in March 2022. It declares the necessity of energy transitions to cope with the net-zero target but there is no obvious scientific base behind it yet. Meanwhile, after more than 20 years of effort, solar photovoltaic technology has relatively matured and is widely accepted by society in Taiwan. Thus, the government decided to dive in and promote photovoltaic panels and sets an ambitious solar energy target of 40 GW by 2050 under the pressure of the nuclear-free goal in 2025. The high ratio of land in Taiwan is ecologically

or hazard sensitive. Additionally, high population density and land scarcity are intrinsic constraints. Therefore, after promoting large-scale photovoltaic power stations for over a half decade, we ran into a serious siting challenge which result in significant concerns of green conflict. As the potential of agrophotovoltaic has gained attention in Europe and Japan, it is expected to ease some pressure from frustration at seeking large-scale photovoltaic power station sites. Hence, this paper takes Tainan City, an important agricultural city in Taiwan, as an example to explore the potential of agrophotovoltaic development. This paper will establish a siting structure that rules out unsuitable areas by eco-sensitive factors, land-use limitations, and technical limitations. By attempting to identify appropriate areas and setting up scenarios, we will demonstrate the amount and location of agricultural land with a high potential for agrophotovoltaic development in Tainan City. The research result aims to provide an evidence-based framework for exploring the possibility of co-production between agriculture and renewable energy to ease the gradually increasing green conflicts in Taiwan.

#### 3G) Urban planning for climate neutrality and resilience

Themistoklis Pellas (National Technical University of Athens).

#### Abstract

The European Green Deal comprises of two aspects, climate neutrality and resilience. With respect to the local level, their synergies and tradeoffs demand attention to the integration of policy, modelling and data into urban planning. This paper probes into this issue theorising the concept of land function —the capacity of land to provide goods or services— as distinct from those of land use —the purpose for which land is exploited— and land cover —the physical surface of land— to delineate the integration of climate neutrality and resilience functions into the new technical requirements of Urban Local Plans at the level of municipal unit in Greece, which are funded by the Recovery and Resiliency Facility and scheduled for completion by 2026. Focusing on climate change mitigation, adaptation and development, this research draws on planning theory and land system science and applies to the study and preparation of urban plans.

### 3G) The governance of climate adaptation in metropolitan areas: emerging issues and insights from three European cases

Margherita Gori Nocentini (Politecnico di Milano).

#### Abstract

The presentation discusses the emerging results of an ongoing research project on the governance of climate adaptation in metropolitan areas, with a particular focus on its implications in terms of territorial equity. Urban areas are increasingly vulnerable to climate risks such as urban heat island effect, flooding, and extreme weather events. In response, cities around the world are engaging in climate adaptation, which is becoming one of most relevant urban governance challenges of our time. Most adaptation initiatives have been carried out by municipalities, which however face a series of barriers to adaptation, connected to issues such as a lack of resources and capabilities (especially challenging for smaller municipalities), as well as the transboundary nature of climate phenomena and the need to mobilize competences which are distributed across government levels.

Subnational actors, such as metropolitan institutions, are increasingly involved in and responsible for adaptation policymaking, for instance producing adaptation strategies or plans. Metropolitan institutions have also been suggested to have the coordinating capacity to promote climate adaptation across entire metropolitan regions. However, the presence of political fragmentation and administrative boundaries, as well as the persistence of inter- and intra-municipal divergences and inequalities within metropolitan contexts, still often represent a barrier to effective and inclusive adaptation across metro regions.

Based on an in-depth analysis of three case studies (Milan, Stockholm, and Amsterdam), selected as forerunner cities of adaptation policymaking at the metropolitan scale, this research aims to critically assess how adaptation is currently being advanced across metropolitan areas in Europe. Particular attention is given to the issue of if and how metropolitan-scale adaptation can be compatible and consistent with the promotion of greater territorial equity, by looking at innovations in governance arrangements and practices and at the political behavior of actors, concentrating especially on the perspectives of smaller, peripheral municipalities.

#### 3G) 'Beyond GDP': post-growth experimentation in European cities

Imogen Hamilton-Jones (LSE Cities, London School of Economics and Political Science).

#### **Abstract**

Post-growth concepts, frameworks, and narratives are beginning to catch the attention of policymakers across the globe. Our review of the academic and policy literature finds that this rising interest in post-growth is especially concentrated in Europe, where some cities are engaging with what these ideas might mean on the ground. From Amsterdam to Barcelona, Glasgow to Copenhagen, European city governments and residents are seeking ways to realign their priorities away from GDP growth and towards the pursuit of social and ecological wellbeing. Concepts and agendas like 'doughnut economics', 'community wealth building' and 'circular economy' are being introduced to urban strategies and attempts to put them into practice are underway. This paper explores how post-growth ideas are being translated into innovative policies and radical political projects to contest the economic status quo at the city level. Interviews with politicians, policymakers and activists in six European case-study cities inform our analysis of the challenges of implementing post-growth, and how these are being navigated by political coalitions working across scales. Our findings are drawn together, finally, into a set of health warnings and recommendations for advocates of post-growth in European cities.

### 3G) Food self-sufficiency of selected European Functional Urban Areas and metropolitan areas

Marta Sylla (Wrocław University of Environmental and Life Sciences), Małgorzata Świąder (Wrocław University of Environmental and Life Sciences) and Małgorzata Bartyna-Zielińska (Wrocław University of Science and Technology).

#### **Abstract**

The resilience of the local food system is being underlined as one of the most important strategic goals for a sustainable future. However, since the question of what constitutes the local scale of food production depends largely on the type of product and supply chain, the associated foodshed can range from a site scale, city and city region up to wider region and country level. As a proof of concept whether functional urban areas (FUAs) can serve as references for local food systems, we provide evidence on their capacity to provide vegetarian diet supply to their residents. Applying the Metropolitan Foodshed and Self-Sufficiency Scenario (MFSS) model methodology we estimate the level of potential food self-sufficiency of the FUAs. We quantitatively compare the results for FUAs with the results of local planning documents of metropolitan areas. The approach is applied to 9 city regions representing different European countries: Wrocław (PL), Ostend (BE), Berlin (DE), Avignon (FR), Copenhagen (DK), Bari (IT), Brasov (RO), Athens (EL), Barcelona (ES). The results show that vegetarian and local food demand could be satisfied in first five FUAs of these city regions. However, if the same number of calories as current diet delivers is to be maintained only the first three FUAs have enough agricultural land to supply vegetarian ingredients to this diet. The results for metropolitan comparison return the same three cities plus Bari. We discuss the role of urban consumers' dietary choices in regional food self-sufficiency and role of the city administration in supporting building the resilience using urban food strategies. We share what European can cities learn from one another to help them better confront these challenges.

#### 3G) Urban planning in the framework of the EU Climate Neutrality mission

Grazia Concilio (Politecnico di Milano), Maryam Karimi (Politecnico di Milano), Andrea Arcidiacono (Politecnico di Milano), Silvia Ronchi (Politecnico di Milano) and Stefano Salata (Politecnico di Milano).

#### Abstract

EU missions synthesize the measures and strategies set by the new EU 2021-2027 program to strengthen the efforts to deal with the climate challenges with ambitious goals in a very challenging deadline, 2030. Missions are thought to deliver impacts by putting research and innovation into a new role combined with new forms of governance and collaboration in European cities and stress the role of citizens and their engagement towards the so-called "climate transition". Within the framework of the sustainability transition concept (Köhler et al. 2007; Frantzeskaki and Rok, 2018) and the transition theory (Geels and Shot, 2007; Kemp et al. 2007), we discuss

climate strategies integrated into planning instruments that cities are developing and implementing to improve the local ecosystems to cope with the climate crisis by addressing EU mission. Urban planning plays a critical role in enabling Europe to achieve Climate neutrality by supplying a systemic vision of urban systems and carbon storage/sequestration dynamics. In addition, we introduce the vision, the concept and the early achievements of the CLIMABOROUGH project funded by the Horizon Europe Mission Climate Neutral and Smart Cities. The project aims to strengthen traditional urban and spatial planning approaches through data and knowledge-based decision-making while leveraging the role of climate services as transversal evaluation tools to validate the effectiveness of initiatives, projects, transformations and interventions towards climate neutrality. We discuss how experimenting with innovative procurement in CLIMABOROUGH can contribute to sustainability transition as well as to a renovated approach to urban planning. We'll do this in the view of integrating policy instruments and measures, normative tools and land-use regulations within a comprehensive framework of urban planning for climate neutrality (Alibasic, 2018; Nevens and Roorda, 2014; de Groot et al. 2010).

### 4G. European Cities: meeting the urban challenges of the 2020s (III) Chair: Nuno da Cruz

#### Abstract

European cities' influence and confidence have grown in recent decades. City governments have gained new agency, become better networked and developed an increasingly confident sense of shared identity. But the challenges Europe's cities face seem to grow at an ever faster pace. Climate change, COVID recovery, migration pressures, inequalities, political polarisation, technological change, to name a few, all demand that city leaders work in new (and some say radical) ways. Aware of these challenges, many European cities are collaborating across traditional government, sectoral and territorial boundaries; deepening relations with citizens and forging new political alliances; setting ambitious decarbonisation targets; testing and engaging with post-growth models of development... However, there is also a sense that the limited authority, administrative capacity, and financial resources of cities are major constraints that may ultimately prevent them from meeting the challenges ahead. More research is urgently needed into the causes and effects of these developments. Our shared global challenges call for a complete rethinking of urban life. European cities have long been at the forefront of urban innovation and could lead the way in developing new socioeconomic and governance models and more inclusive and sustainable ways of living. Some large European cities such as Paris, Vienna and Amsterdam show that radical agendas can lead to electoral successes. But smaller, less well-known cities have also shown great appetite and potential for change. Nevertheless, in developing new these new models, cities will need support from national governments, international bodies and civil society organisations, including academia. This panel represents and attempts to answer this call. Beyond the themes and arenas of analysis mentioned above, many other broad questions are relevant in guiding our discussion, for example: what new governance capabilities need to be created? What can European cities learn from one another, and from cities in other global regions, to help them better confront these challenges? Can context specific insights about governance arrangements travel in time and space? What support do European city leaders need to meet the challenges ahead?

### 4G) Cities in the European Multilevel System: Institutional and Organisational Factors for addressing challenges and seizing opportunities

Benjamin Gröbe (German University of Administrative Sciences Speyer), Stephan Grohs (German University of Administrative Sciences Speyer), Renate Reiter (FernUniversität in Hagen) and Dorothee Riese (FernUniversität in Hagen).

#### Abstract

European cities find themselves in a constantly changing environment that brings challenges, opportunities and constraints for the local level. These include not only the multiple crises of recent years, but also concrete problems of municipalities such as limited financial and human resources. Embedded in the European multilevel system, addressing these challenges and seizing opportunities takes place in a European context. However, operating under the conditions of the European multi-level system not only provides local governments with new opportunities for dealing with urban challenges. Instead, operating successfully in the European multi-level system is itself a challenging proposition, one in which cities across Europe are increasingly specializing. In this

paper, we address this challenge by asking to what extent institutional and organisational factors at the municipal level influence the ability of cities to actively participate in the European policy process while enabling cities to deal with challenges influenced by Europe. The paper presents fresh quantitative and qualitative data from a current research project focusing on the German case to examine the local levels' role as the basic territory in the European multi-level system. Using the German municipalities as an example, we explore how the local level in Europe is adapting to both the challenges and opportunities of the European multi-level system while at the same time shaping it. For this purpose, we distinguish four dimensions (Uploading, Downloading, Horizontal Networking, Communication), that illustrate how Europeanisation affects the local level and which activities municipalities have developed in response to the challenges and opportunities of Europeanization. In a first step of analysis, we empirically investigate the institutional and organisational conditions under which Europe-related activities are carried out at the local level in Germany. In a second step, we empirically investigate the variety of local level Europe-related activities in the four dimensions of Europeanization.

### 4G) Meeting the urban challenges of the 2020s: the leaders and the levers of European cities

Nuno da Cruz (London School of Economics and Political Science).

#### **Abstract**

The challenges facing Europe's cities feel increasingly daunting. To meet them, cities will have to innovate – this includes governance reforms that target the inner workings of local governments, but also how they interface with citizens, private actors, and other authorities, at various scales. Different cities will have different priorities, strategies, and capacities. To map these differences, identify areas of concern, and outline potential governance and policy implications, we draw on a new database of 166 large European cities from 38 countries. Assembled through secondary sources, the data covers issues such as the profile of the mayors, the cities' stated climate ambitions, the existing conditions in high impact policy sector s that are typically under the local governments' jurisdiction, among other relevant factors. In addition to a rich description of patterns across European cities, the paper presents a preliminary analysis of the determinants of progressive, experimental, or radical political action . We conclude with a list of practical recommendations for European city leaders, structured into long-term and short-term types of interventions.

### 4G) Metropolitan governance in Spain: policy tools and institutionalization challenges

Mariona Tomas (Universitat de Barcelona) and Marc Martí (Universitat Autònoma de Barcelona).

#### **Abstract**

This panel calls for papers about challenges for European Cities, such as climate change, COVID recovery, migration pressures or inequalities. We believe that these challenges cannot be tackled just at a municipal level: the solutions need to be rescaled at a metropolitan scale. However, the political recognition of metropolitan regions in Europe is uneven: while countries like Italy, France and United Kingdom have undergone recent reforms to institutionalise metropolitan spaces, other countries like Spain lack of a national policy of metropolitan governance.

In this paper we present some of the results of the METROGOV (Metropolitan Governance in Spain) project, funded by the Ministry of Science and Innovation. This work tries to answer two fundamental questions: what are the instruments currently used to govern the metropolitan phenomenon in Spain? Which factors explain the anomalous situation in Spain when it comes to institutionalizing metropolitan authorities? The research is based on a mixed quantitative and qualitative methodology. Firstly, a database on cooperation instruments in the Spanish functional areas has been created and analysed. Secondly, six in-depth study case studies have been developed: Madrid, Barcelona, Valencia, Seville, Bilbao and Vigo urban functional areas and its public policy instruments. Both methodologies have allowed us to identify similarities and differences between cases of a semi-federal State and, at the same time, identify the facilitating factors and barriers for the development of metropolitan governance in Spain.

### 4G) Voluntary vs mandatory inter-municipal cooperation: the case of Sustainable Urban Development strategies in Western Sicily, Italy

João Igreja (University of Palermo) and Ignazio Vinci (University of Palermo).

#### **Abstract**

Since the 2014-2020 programming cycle the European Union has increasingly emphasised the need for regional development to consider development strategies that involve spatially and economically interlinked territories. An exemplary case is the sustainable development strategies that cities are expected to deliver, for which a wider spatial focus – such as metropolitan areas and/or city networks – and a more explicit reference to the FUAs concept, are advocated. Strategies for these wider spatial configurations entail stronger inter-municipal cooperation and, ideally, multi-scalar governance relations in order to involve a variety of territorial stakeholders. While the benefits of these partnerships to solve a myriad of urban questions is perfectly clear, equally evident are the risks and challenges for policy deriving from the high political fragmentation in these territories. In Italy, municipalities have been cooperating using a highly diversified range of collaborative arrangements, ranging from voluntary organisational networks to mandatory forms of inter-municipal cooperation. At the same time, while some regions have a well-established experience in the use of innovative institutional arrangements, others are still lagging behind. In this context, this study looks into the case of sustainable urban development in Sicily, where new mechanisms to select the territorial targets of the urban agenda have been introduced for the 2021-2027 programming cycle. Here, with the adoption of the FUAs approach to select the eligible municipalities of the urban agenda, a less flexible and bottom-up territorialisation process is being implemented. By analysing the implications of this choice for the West of Sicily urban system, the paper provides a critical evaluation of the pros and cons of this and other territorialisation mechanisms, from both the planning and governance perspectives.

## 5G. Eco-social practices for sustainable cities (I) Chair: Antti Wallin (I)

#### **Abstract**

This panel seeks ways to promote sustainability transformation in urban governance, planning and everyday lives by exploring the possibilities of eco-social practices. In theory, people reproduce social structures in everyday practices, yet new practices can be seeds for more extensive structural changes. Several researchers, institutional authorities, and politicians argue that we need new ecologically and socially sustainable practices, changing urban institutions and everyday lives. We consider an idea of urban eco-social practices: manifold social, spatial, political and governance practices for a sustainable city. In pursuit of sustainability, cities can create opportunities but also challenges. In the context of sustainability transformation, cities have dual roles in transforming within their own organisation, and in catalysing transformation locally. (Amundsen et al. 2018.) The ways of planning, designing and governing cities, directly and indirectly, affect biodiversity and climate change (de Oliveira et al. 2010). Moreover, the consequences of global warming and biodiversity loss are felt locally as e.g., pollution, floods, water scarcity and heat waves. These consequences interrupt the everyday life and challenge the old practices. Environmental changes and how urban authorities try to solve them also have significant social impacts and bring up contradictory questions that need to be democratically reconciled at the local level. While city politicians and urban authorities try to transform cities' mode of operation toward sustainability, many infrastructural investments can benefit the already well-off, for example, by increasing sustainability-based gentrification or excluding stigmatised neighbourhoods from sustainability investments. Unfortunately, sustainable urban development can increase injustices, but it should instead support socially just and environmentally sustainable eco-social practices (Kotsila et al., 2023). In contrast to top-down efforts towards sustainability, many bottom-up social movements are taking place. These include e.g., community gardening, DIY urbanism, or other urban commons. Successful new eco-social practices support citizens' agency and empowerment. This open panel welcomes presentations examining eco-social practices that are related, forexample, to questions of democracy, inclusion, legitimacy, justice, authority, structures, norms, and agency in urban contexts. These can explore empirically and/or theoreticallythe inter-connectedness of eco-social practices in urban governance or people's everyday lives.

### 5G) Sowing the seeds of change: empowering teenagers to reflect on, devise and communicate eco-social knowledges and practices

Mick Lennon (University College Dublin), Anita McKeown (University College Dublin & SMARTlab Skelligs & Muinín Catalyst Sustainable STEAM programme) and Rebecca White (University College Dublin & SMARTlab Skelligs & Muinín Catalyst Sustainable STEAM programme).

#### Abstract

As a wide-ranging societal challenge characterised by complexity and uncertainty, confronting the problem of climate change can be an overwhelming experience for teenagers. Consequently, some become activists, more disengage, yet others become despondent in the face of this formidable predicament. Against this backdrop, this paper responds to the need for new eco-social practices that can cultivate extensive structural changes by sowing the seeds for enhanced citizens' agency. It does so by showcasing a design-thinking pedagogical framework to enrich the climate change knowledge and communication skills of mature minors (14-17 years old). This framework was developed by a multidisciplinary team of urban planners, urban designers, scientists, artists and educators. Drawing on a nationally funded research project, the paper describes the co-design of a sustainable city climate change adaptation game 'by' teenagers 'for' teenagers using an integrated arts-sciencepolicy problem-solving pedagogy. The paper describes a replicable series of innovative methods for stimulating collective creativity in resolving complicated urban climate change issues by supporting the agency and empowerment of teenagers. These methods prompt engaged reflection by teenagers on issues of justice, authority, markets, structures and norms in the context of accelerating urban environmental change. The resources developed as part of this project are currently being used in 16 high (secondary level) schools with teenagers (14-17 years) to enhance their: (i) 'knowledge' of urban climate change issues; (ii) 'engagement' with urban environmental challenges; (iii) 'reflective capacities' regarding eco-social practices; as well as (iv) 'sense of agency' and empowerment to make change happen. This framework is also being adapted to university level undergraduate students studying resilience, urban sustainability, environmental change, city planning and urban design. As such, this paper will be of interest to planners, designers, sociologists, educators and those involved in theorising, researching, teaching and/or implementing eco-social practices for sustainable cities.

### 5G) An Eco-social Practice to Enhance Community Sustainability, Resiliency, and Empowerment

Patricia Donahue (George Mason University).

#### **Abstract**

Research has shown businesses and nonprofits can form private partnerships to serve the public good. One such partnership is a cause-related marketing campaign, where a business donates a portion of its sales to a nonprofit to address a social need. This presentation argues that, while large organizations have traditionally such this eco-practice, small enterprises and nonprofits could also form such partnerships to help address gaps in available services, resolve persistent problems, mitigate emergencies, or expedite community response. Given small enterprises and nonprofits are major actors in many country economies, broader familiarity and use of these partnerships has the potential to strengthen local trust-based networks, capacity, sustainability, and resiliency, from the bottom-up. Moreover, greater public awareness and participation in cause-related marketing campaigns may enhance citizen agency and empowerment. Drawing on empirical case study research and recent literature, the presentation offers an example of how, during the COVID-19 pandemic, a successful cause-related marketing campaign might help sustain local economic activity, slow the spread of the disease, and reduce health inequities. It summarizes the benefits and risks of such partnerships, the attributes of successful campaigns, and offers original policies proposals that institutional stakeholders could deploy to encourage small enterprise-nonprofit partnerships.

### 5G) Building urban resilience through green regeneration strategies in shrinking Polish cities

Przemysław Ciesiółka (Adam Mickiewicz University in Poznan).

#### **Abstract**

Urban regeneration is a policy strongly characterized by an integrated, holistic approach. It adopts a vision that comprehensively considers the relations between the different aspects of degradation in urban areas: social, economic, physical, and environmental. This vision has pointed to urban regeneration as an opportunity to solve the problems that lead to decline and vulnerability in deprived neighborhoods. The evolution of the regeneration approach shows the growing importance of environmental issues in the process. They are expected to dominate regeneration theory and practice in the near future. Green regeneration strategies, especially in shrinking cities, make urban neighborhoods more attractive, improve the quality of life, and provide residents with recreational spaces and opportunities. In this paper, I analyse the data and the opinions of various actors concerning building urban resilience through green regeneration strategies employed in shrinking Polish cities. Particular emphasis is on linking these policies with the former character and changes in cities' social, economic, environmental, and physical structure. The statistical data analysis covered the whole country, while the survey was conducted in the shrinking cities of the Wielkopolska region, representing case studies. The results show that regeneration contributes to climate change mitigation and adaptation goals by: - promoting compact urban forms and mixeduse development through regeneration projects on inner-city post-industrial and post-military sites, - improving urban greenery in residential environments (parks, squares, green spaces), - developing low-carbon and climatefriendly neighborhoods that generate and consume renewable energy, save natural resources by recycling waste and rainwater, and reduce the use of private vehicles, - improving public transport systems, increasing opportunities for walking and cycling, and encouraging the use of public transport in cities. However, the above activities are not universal, occurring in varying degrees of intensity in the case study cities.

### 5G) Community resilience to climate change in small towns. Evidence from the Seine Valley in France

Marie Asma Ben Othmen (InTerAct Research Unit–Innovation, UniLaSalle, France) and Gabriella Trotta-Brambilla (Architecture Territoire Environnement, ENSA Normandie, France.).

#### **Abstract**

Although the community resiliences concept has been extensively used in research and policy to tackle the problem of climate change from multiple standpoints in urban environments (Leichenko, 2011; Jabareen, 2013), less work has been performed at the scale of small towns and their socio-ecological systems (Salas Tobón and Barton, 2019). Existing community resilience literature underscores the importance of various socioeconomic and political drivers for understanding community resilience. Building on these studies, our paper analyses how natural, urban, cultural, institutional, and socioeconomic factors at the community level affect small towns' ability to adapt to climate change and help support decision-making pathways toward resilience. Mainly, our study focuses on two small towns in the Seine Valley (Normandy, France): Rives-: Rives-en-Seine and Duclair. Both towns are part of the Seine River's emblematic landscape and represent a typical socio-ecological system within the boundaries of a national and regional park with a mixture of rich biodiversity, forests, wetlands, and fertile agricultural lands. These small towns are, however, prone to flooding, erosive runoff, and land degradation risks that are primarily caused by anthropogenic activities, including soil sealing, habitat destruction, and biodiversity loss resulting from uncontrolled urbanization on the one hand, and natural, such as soil erosion and floodings caused by the rising of the Seine River level on the other. Our methodology draws on qualitative data obtained from interviews and focus groups across spatial levels to examine the complex relationships between community resilience and land and ecosystem degradation at the small-town level. The results put forward the factors that may support or hinder the development of community resilience to climate change and determine probable futures for the communities that build the capacity to address these threats.

### 5G) Towards a sustainable city? State-led austerity urbanism and increasing differentiation of distribution of public resources in Tampere, Finland

Antti Wallin (Tampere University).

#### Abstract

In the aftermath of the 2008 financial crisis, compared to the UK and Southern Europe, Nordic welfare state countries were seen to evade the most severe forms of austerity politics, such as budget cutbacks and economic restructuring processes. However, although the policies were softer, Finland and other Nordic countries applied/s widely accepted austerity measures in a more subtle, quiet way. Peck (2012, 632) summarises that "enforcing economy' is a relational strategy: austerity is ultimately concerned with off-loading costs, displacing responsibility; it is about making others pay the price of fiscal retrenchment."

With abductive case study methodology, I will dwell on the question: what changed in the urban development and policy after the financial crisis in Tampere, Finland's "second city"? I use several sources of data: previous case study research, urban policy documents, statistics, newspaper articles and resident interviews. I aim to trace what ignited the major transformation in Tampere and its implications. Interestingly, after 2010, the city started going through a large-scale urban restructuring process with urban densification, a new tram-line system, etc. Most of the projects are heavily state-subsidized. And, perhaps by coincidence, urban restructuring aligns with the rise of sustainable city planning.

This research is a work in progress; for now, the results are speculative. Partly urban restructuring is conducted under an economic recovery framework. However, the distribution of public resources accumulates to high-class inner-city development, and real-estate prices in more suburban areas have not increased. Austerity urbanism, in this case, is that public resources are quietly distributed for increasing city growth, gentrifying inner-city neighbourhoods, and keeping other areas disinvested unless significant state-level incentives are available. In practice, the new sustainable city development is a form of state-led social-spatial differentiation.

#### 5G) Home is Where the Tiny House is? Re-framing Downsized Livings Potential

Krista Evans (Missouri State University).

#### **Abstract**

The tiny house movement has been growing in popularity over the last several decades and is demonstrated in popular culture through numerous tiny house blogs, TV reality shows, social media posts and even tiny house festivals. However, such outlets often highlight the most exciting and aspirational aspects of tiny house living and design, rather than examine dweller expectations and experiences that are still open for debate. This session will explore the rising prominence of tiny house living in relation to its potential to transform dweller experiences of home and to make an incremental change in terms of sustainability to the housing market overall. Topics of discussion will include: dweller satisfaction, simple living, mobile vs. stationary tiny house lifestyles, regulatory issues, sustainability, debates over the normalization of downsized dwelling spaces, and the future of tiny living.

### 6G. Eco-social practices for sustainable cities (II) Chair: Anna Jäntti

#### **Abstract**

This panel seeks ways to promote sustainability transformation in urban governance, planning and everyday lives by exploring the possibilities of eco-social practices. In theory, people reproduce social structures in everyday practices, yet new practices can be seeds for more extensive structural changes. Several researchers, institutional authorities, and politicians argue that we need new ecologically and socially sustainable practices, changing urban institutions and everyday lives. We consider an idea of urban eco-social practices: manifold social, spatial, political and governance practices for a sustainable city. In pursuit of sustainability, cities can create opportunities but also challenges. In the context of sustainability transformation, cities have dual roles in transforming within their own organisation, and in catalysing transformation locally. (Amundsen et al. 2018.) The ways of planning, designing and governing cities, directly and indirectly, affect biodiversity and climate change (de Oliveira et al. 2010). Moreover, the consequences of global warming and biodiversity loss are felt

locally as e.g., pollution, floods, water scarcity and heat waves. These consequences interrupt the everyday life and challenge the old practices. Environmental changes and how urban authorities try to solve them also have significant social impacts and bring up contradictory questions that need to be democratically reconciled at the local level. While city politicians and urban authorities try to transform cities' mode of operation toward sustainability, many infrastructural investments can benefit the already well-off, for example, by increasing sustainability-based gentrification or excluding stigmatised neighbourhoods from sustainability investments. Unfortunately, sustainable urban development can increase injustices, but it should instead support socially just and environmentally sustainable eco-social practices (Kotsila et al., 2023). In contrast to top-down efforts towards sustainability, many bottom-up social movements are taking place. These include e.g., community gardening, DIY urbanism, or other urban commons. Successful new eco-social practices support citizens' agency and empowerment. This open panel welcomes presentations examining eco-social practices that are related, for example, to questions of democracy, inclusion, legitimacy, justice, authority, structures, norms, and agency in urban contexts. These can explore empirically and/or theoretically the inter-connectedness of eco-social practices in urban governance or people's everyday lives.

#### 6G) Sustainability in city strategies

Anni Jäntti (Tampere University), Juha Peltomaa (Finnish Environment Institute), Lauri Lahikainen (Tampere University), Katriina Alhola (Finnish Environment Institute) and Kirsi-Maria Hyytinen (VTT Technical Research Centre of Finland).

#### Abstract

In this paper, we explore sustainability in the context of strategic management of cities. The paper advances understanding about the conceptualization of sustainability and how sustainability discourses might matter for the formulation or implementation of city strategies. The research question directing our study is: How is the concept of sustainability used in city strategies to address and advance sustainable development in cities?

We scrutinize city strategies reflecting Kornberger's (2012) view of strategies as socio-political practices shaping cities and societies. In addition, city strategies are seen here as management tools and practices that can be used to address sustainability concerns (Kornberger & Carter 2010) and as performative devices that aim at transforming their objects (Kornberger & Clegg 2011). In Finland, city strategy is a legally obligatory policy document for all cities (Local Government Act 410/2015), and it is a central management tool in defining the city's main goals and in guiding its policies.

The premise of our article is, that in order to strategically guide the implementation of sustainability policies, the city needs to define and refine the concept of sustainability. This opens the need and the opportunity to assess critically how sustainability relates to and challenges the existing assumptions how cities are managed and how their operations are organized. (Zeemering 2018.) This is needed to embed sustainability into the operations and management of a city instead of just bolting on sustainability to the strategy (Laszlo & Zhexembayeva 2011).

The empirical part of the article consists of a document analysis of the city strategies of the 21 biggest cities of Finland (all the Finnish cities with more than 50 000 inhabitants). Employing frame analysis, we identify how sustainability is framed in the strategies and assess how does the concept potentially steer the cities.

### 6G) Building resilient city through urban food self-production: an educational approach

Ewa Duda (Maria Grzegorzewska University) and Adamina Korwin-Szymanowska (Maria Grzegorzewska University).

#### Abstract

Among the ways to build urban resilience, encouraging residents to change their eating habits through food self-production activities deserves attention. Understanding the potential of such activities guided the authors of the scientific project, the aim of which was to carry out an urban experiment in which the residents of a selected block would grow edible plants and insects in hydroponic cabinets located in the corridors of their block. As part

of this, in-depth interviews were conducted with participants who had applied to take part in the experiment about their needs, motivations and expectations of the planned innovative activities. Based on the analysis of the collected research material, we present a silhouette of a participant in future food self-production activities, focusing primarily on educational aspects. This is because we are convinced that well-designed educational activities are the key to the success of any endeavour related to the sustainable transformation of cities.

### 6G) Temporariness builds Resilience. Thinking about a new notion of space, time and use in the post-pandemic city. The case of Lisbon

Alessia Allegri (CIAUD\_FA.ULisboa\_School of Architecture, Universidade de Lisboa) and Rita Ochoa (CIAUD UL/UBI).

#### Abstract

The article debates a possible more flexible future city, showing how a new notion of space and time use could be one of the driving forces for the urban revival in a postCovid world. Despite the mega-urbanising time we live in, which has involved massive urban expansion around the world, there's an excess of inefficiently or unused used space in cities. Many are closed and inaccessible, lying empty for many hours a day. Restaurants stay empty for almost half the day, valuable office floors are only occupied between nine and five, and cars are just standing there doing nothing 95% of their time. This is what is called spatial overcapacity: the use of space here is inefficient and monofunctional, being full at certain times but left empty at many others. So why can't this space be used for other purposes during these off-peak times? What if, an empty restaurant turns into a workplace during the day? How an un-used school auditorium turns into a cinema every evening or a church becomes an indoor campsite at night? If we start to consider time as a design parameter, we're entering a new dimension of space, in which space begins to behave like a chameleon, changing its identity according to the ever-changing circumstances around it. That's the way the city becomes more resilient and sustainable. Considering all this, the proposed presentation aims to expose two reflections. On one hand, a speculation about a more flexible and adaptable future city theorizes about how this flexibility can be achieved, in architectural terms but also in a much broader social context. On the other hand, a more practical perspective collects a series of examples of such spatial flexibility in Lisbon. Drawing interpretation along with project and photo documentation is used to illustrate this reading.

### 6G) Why do participatory approaches fail? Advancing sustainable urban development in the European Arctic

Dorothea Wehrmann (German Institute of Development and Sustainability (IDOS), Germany), Katarzyna Radzik-Maruszak (Faculty of Political Science and Journalism, Maria Curie-Sklodowska University, Lublin, Poland), Jacqueline Götze (German Institute of Development and Sustainability (IDOS), Germany), Michał Łuszczuk (Faculty of Earth Sciences and Spatial Management, Maria Curie-Sklodowska University, Lublin, Poland) and Arne Riedel (Ecologic Institute, Germany).

#### **Abstract**

The 2030 Agenda for Sustainable Development acknowledges that cities will be most affected by climate change and are central for responding to it. The global goals shall support their adaptation. However, the intertwined targets appear to be out of reach. Policies for advancing "sustainable cities and communities" (SDG 11) are often not durable and their implementation later annulled in courts. To address this problem, citizens shall be more actively engaged in urban policy-making processes. Empirical evidence suggests, however, that also in democratic countries citizen participation is most often symbolic. This article explores why the global goals are not guiding urban development and how participatory approaches can be advanced. Our qualitative research conducted in two Arctic municipalities located in Finland and Sweden contributes to ongoing debates in urban and governance studies, particularly in the emerging fields of sustainability transitions in remote areas. We show that participatory approaches fail because of a lack of administrative capacities, path dependencies, societal conflicts and power asymmetries between the actors involved, limiting the transformative scope and legitimacy of policies. For advancing sustainable urban development in the two analysed cases, particularly central governments need to assume more responsibility, to provide more guidance and to invest in capacity-building and community empowerment at the local level.

### 6G) Alternative currency as a tool for community involvement for sustainable development of cities.

Piotr Czyż (Gdansk University of Technology), Iga Perzyna (Initiative City Assotiation (Inicjatywa Miasto)) and Małgorzata Romanowska (Initiative City Assotiation (Inicjatywa Miasto)).

#### Abstract

The article is a report on the development of a model of alternative currency Greencoin, implemented as part of an international project. Greencoin is a virtual alternative currency that one earns and spends only on sustainable, local products and services. The alternative currency is seen as a tool to improve the quality of life in the city by motivating its users to sustainable actions. The planned result of the project is the creation of a digital "mother application" enabling the exchange of virtual currency in a given location. Later the application will be adapted and used in other cities to create a local version of the currency. The essence of the project, apart from technical issues related to the creation of an IT system, was to create a mechanism that will motivate users to earn virtual currency through activities for the benefit of the neighbourhood, local community and the environment. This required the creation of a model of cooperation between application users and understanding their motivation. They include the inhabitants of a given city, but also small companies, large companies, NGOs and public institutions. The most important part of the project was to examine and then determine the relationship between these entities in the context of the application's operation. The paper introduces the structure of users and their relations developed on the basis of theoretical and practical research that is a tool for motivating them to sustainable action.

#### 6G) Perception of ecosystems services. Case study from Lisbon, Portugal

Isabel Loupa Ramos (University of Lisbon) and Fátima Bernardo (University of Évora).

#### **Abstract**

Urban green spaces contribute to urban resilience and the well-being of urban residents. The ecosystem service framework allows to disentangle the contribution of each type of green space to well-being, as air quality, temperature, water infiltration or recreation. Based on the current urban planning paradigm which is striving for compactness of cities, soil sealing is expected to increase. Eventually in such a way that no soil will be remain. Green roofs have presented themselves as the nature-based solution for providing green space on sealed soil and buildings. Though services provided by the soil as an ecological entity cannot be provided by green roofs to the same extent. But does it really matter to people? Here we aim to compare the public perceptions of two types of green spaces: on the ground (soil) and on a roof. An image-based online survey performed to 376 Portuguese undergraduate students is used. Results shows that there is not a clear awareness of the roof structure existence and its influence on natural processes, the ecosystem services provided and notably as its effect on the water cycle and biomass development. The presence of vegetation has a significant value increase when compared with areas with no vegetation. Higher values of Perceived Restorativeness (PRS) and Restoration outcomes (ROS) were also identified on the ground green spaces with an increase on the situations with more vegetation. Based on these results the implications of green infrastructure planning are discussed. Ultimately public perception be used to legitimize the progress of soil sealing and its irreversible depletion. Progress needs to be made on increasing public awareness of the benefits drawn from nature as expressed in the ecosystem service concept and developments need be made on ecosystem sensitive sets of performance indicators.

### **Session H**

#### Track 2 – Cities and Democracy

### Track chairs: Grétar Þór Eyþórsson, University of Akureyri and Jurga Bučaitė Vilkė, Vytautas Magnus University

In this track we focus on democracy from a broad urban and regional perspective. We reflect on citizenship in the city and changing patterns of civic engagement and political participation. The track invites both panels and papers on various topics in relation to the local level such as multi-level governance capacity, participatory governance, civic engagement, political institutions and patterns of decision making at the local level.

# 1H. Territorial reforms of local governments Chair: Kurt Houlberg and Jostein Askim

#### **Abstract:**

Territorial reform of local governments is a theme of continued salience on policy agendas on central and subnational levels of government across Europe and beyond. In some countries, government-initiated reforms have reshuffled entire local government systems virtually overnight. In other countries, failed or semi-failed reform implementation has yielded a patchwork of localized changes. In some countries there is increasing incidence of amalgamations, even in the absence of government-initiated reform. Varying patterns of territorial reform have attracted growing scholarly attention, giving rise to an expanding body of studies of reforms in single countries as well as comparative studies. The panel will discuss papers that cover a broad range of approaches to the study of territorial reform of local governments, including:- Reform strategies, reform implementation and the effects of reforms on democracy, efficiency and other relevant measures- Single country studies and comparative analysis- Territorial reforms on all levels of sub-national government, including local governments, sub-local/parish councils, and regional/county governments- Qualitative/case based as well as quantitative analysis and meta-studies.

### 1H) Renaming municipalities: territorial identities and local development, top-down decisions and participatory democratic practices.

Eran Razin (Hebrew University of Jerusalem).

#### Abstract

Place naming reflects territorial identities and politics associated with reconstructing them, increasingly serving also as a marketing tool to enhance local economic development. Place (re)naming has been viewed as particularly fitting participatory democratic practices, such as popular referenda, aiming to enhance the sense of belonging while not directly implying on politically sensitive allocation of resources and powers. However, place naming may also prompt exclusion, sometimes through simplistic branding approaches, and the state may not be indifferent to self-determined place names, particularly in diverse contested spaces.

Israel is a politically centralized, diverse society, characterized by contested spaces, and by substantial local initiative to promote development. We examine whether a shift from top-down place naming led by nation-building considerations to decentralized participatory practices attuned to local preferences, such as those of Arab-Palestinian localities, has indeed occurred in recent decades. We assess whether local initiatives to change place names abandon the unique and historically-geographically distinguished in favor of generic branding, or reflect Jewish - Palestinian cleavages. We further discuss whether (limited) decentralization of place (re)naming decisions has led to more inclusionary or exclusionary practices and the outcomes of these decisions (were expectations fulfilled?).

Our study includes a systematic overview of (modest?) policy changes towards place naming in Israel since 1948, managed by the Government Names Committee. This is followed by in-depth examination of the eight renamings of cities and regional councils since 2000: motives, decision-making processes, participatory practices (particularly non-binding popular referenda) and outcomes. The study is based on a thorough examination of

documents, including protocols of the Government Names Committee, and a set of interviews. The Israeli case reveals the limits of local participatory democracy in place renaming, the limits of political decentralization, but also the shortcomings of excessively centralized decision-making.

### 1H) "Use Time as a Tool, Not as a Crutch": A Comparative Historical Analysis of Municipal Amalgamations in Europe

Antonio Tavares (UNU-EGOV).

#### **Abstract**

This article employs a Comparative Historical Analysis approach to 1) identify historical patterns of amalgamation reforms in Europe and to 2) provide a macro-causal explanation to make sense of continuities and discontinuities in these reforms. I unpack four key elements of time required to investigate municipal amalgamations in a comparative manner: a) the historical time of adoption (enactment); b) the sequence of reforms across countries; c) the tempo of the reforms (radical vs. gradual); and d) the duration of the reform (fast vs. slow). In the search for a macro-causal explanation for amalgamation reforms, the paper highlights the different historical time of amalgamation reforms, with some taking place almost two centuries ago (Portugal, 1835), others early after WWII (e.g. Sweden, 1948-52), others much later (e.g., Greece, 1999; Georgia 2002-2006), more than once (e.g., Denmark, 1960s and 2004-05), or never (Spain). Next, I employ the elements of physical time – sequencing, tempo and duration – to uncover the complex causal processes and patterns that generated these territorial reforms.

#### 1H) The problem of horizontal neglect in local government: the case of mergers

Jostein Askim (University of Oslo) and Kurt Houlberg (The Danish Center for Social Science Research VIVE).

#### **Abstract**

The problem of 'horizontal neglect' describes the disregard of spillovers on other jurisdictions at the same horizontal level of government. Horizontal problems are fundamental to decentralization. The individual municipality has no incentive to take benefits and costs to other municipalities of their own actions into account. Still, local authorities do not ignore these spillover effects. The paper aims to better understand under which circumstances local government authorities fail take other jurisdictions into account. We study how horizontal neglect can be reduced by social norms and by framing decisions so as to nudge local elected officials to show concern for other jurisdictions. The test bed is a clear case of negative spillover effects, namely that of overspending before municipal merges, using a survey experiment on Norwegian local councilors. We find that horizontal neglect is more likely among local councilors opposing a merger of their own municipality, and that priming local councilors with other issues reduces horizontal neglect, particularly among councilors who were opposed to merging. These results have both theoretical and practical implications.

#### 1H) The dark side of the amalgamation process: A well designed failure?

Miguel Rodrigues (CICP - University of Minho) and Oliver Meza (CIDE).

#### Abstract

This paper sheds light on the actions of political agents, although being legal, they harm public values and damage political trust. Framed under the literature on public-value failure, we analyze a political process known as amalgamation that led to the new territorial units' design. The key issue is to decide which should be merged and with whom. We study a case where our central hypothesis argues that mayors have designed the borders of the new SMU (sub-municipal units) in specific ways to gain political advantages regardless of other amalgamation criteria that could have been used to support the public interest. We study the Portuguese territorial reform of 2013. This case has been extensively analyzed in the aftermath of the amalgamation. We wish to give the spotlight to the moment prior to the territorial reform. Municipal amalgamation reforms have deserved the attention of many scholars. Tavares (2018) referred that the literature concerning the consequences of amalgamation can be summed up into three groups: economic efficiency, managerial implications, and democratic outcomes. Regular themes arising in the literature are size and economies of scale,

territorial fragmentation, competition or effectiveness, fiscal decentralization, and electoral and political consequences. We build a matrix, capturing the political context of mayors at the time of the decision, which is framed by the political support of incumbents by the municipal assembly and the SMU. We draw four alternative strategies towards the amalgamation process. The alternatives swing between their level of importance to gain in terms of political support and the feasibility of their implementation. Building on the rational choice theory, we argue that given the opportunity, incumbents will favor a map that maximizes their political advantage and efficiency. Hence, incumbents will intentionally draw or reshape the line of the SMU to pack voters or endorse vote dilution to serve.

## 1H) When do municipal mergers occur? Drivers for territorial consolidation across 40 European countries and three decades

Adam Gendźwił (University of Warsaw).

#### Abstract

The paper asks when mergers occur and compares the occurrences of municipal mergers in post-1990 Eastern, Central and Western Europe. The paper combines two theoretical approaches to explaining mergers. The agenda setting approach emphasizes how decision makers react to indications of problems with the jurisdictional structure, specifically problems related to fiscal stress, demographic change, and increased local policy scope. The institutional rules approach emphasizes that institutions pose varying restrictions! and opportunities for deciding to, for example, merge local government! s. The paper distinguishes between localized and nationalized national institutional rule systems for merger decisions. Empirically, the paper uses registry data and regression analysis.

## 2H. Local Government and Governance Chair Jakub Lysek

#### 2H) Do we need urban parish councils? The problems in England

Alistair Jones (De Montfort University).

#### Abstract

The current UK government appears very keen to promote devolution through the levelling up agenda. Some of this is clearly aimed at forms of regional government, although confusingly described as devolving to the local. There is also a clear push to encourage sub-municipal organisations to get involved due to their close links with the community. In fact, the government is very keen for the establishment of sub-municipal organisations to assist in this levelling up agenda. Within the documentation, parish and town councils – the most obvious form of sub-municipal government – hardly get a mention. The creation of such bodies is not mentioned. Yet these bodies can be among the most effective routes in finding out what services are needed and how to deliver them. Such sub-municipalities are prominent in rural England. There are over 9000 sub-municipalities, the vast majority of which are 'rural' or 'semi-rural'. There are some large urban sub-municipalities - Queen's Park, the city of Salisbury, Sutton Coldfield, to name but three. Yet these are a distinct minority. The aim of this paper is to explore why such sub-municipalities are so rare in England. Some of this is down to a lack of sub-local leadership. In other instances, local councils have devolved small amounts of expenditure to the ward level, and have encouraged the creation of neighbourhood councils. There is also the issue of identity. People may, for example, describe themselves as living in a particular suburb of a town or city - but only to fellow residents of said city, or those who live nearby. This lack of identity is problematic. Of central government was to push for the perishing of all of England, there would be significant issues in drawing the boundaries of the proposed parishes, as well as the allocation of powers and finances.

## 2H) A local government politician - when need or in deed? The role of local-level experience in the central-level politics

Wirginia Aksztejn (University of Warsaw, Faculty of Geography and Regional Studies, Department of Local Development and Policy) and Marta Lackowska (University of Warsaw, Faculty of Geography and Regional Studies, Department of Local Development and Policy).

#### **Abstract**

In times of uncertainty related to the contemporary, global threats and the centralization trends observed in European countries such as Hungary or Poland, cities need allies at all levels of government. Representation in the national (central) parliament becomes one of the important channels of access to the state-level policy making. Our research aims to determine what role previous experience of working in local government plays in a parliamentary career. Political science concepts that adopt a hierarchical model will indicate that the function in local government can be seen/treated as a springboard for a career at a higher level (or possibly a waiting room in the event of failure). Other approaches, assuming the equality of these career paths and the existence of local identity, will perceive ex-local government politicians in the parliament as heralds of local government issues. In our paper, we will verify the springboard hypothesis and the heralds hypothesis using data on the behaviour of ex-local government politicians in the national parliament. Our main research question is: Do exlocal government politicians use their experience gained at the local level in the parliament? Especially, • Are they more likely than their colleagues without this point in their CVs to speak in the parliament about bills concerning local government, undertake interpellations, or sit on committees related to local government? • Does any experience in local government make one an advocate of the local government "cause" and small homelands? Or does the length and type of work at local level matter? Empirically our study is based on the analysis of career paths and parliamentary behaviours of 460 MPs currently in office. The database was provided by the Union of Polish Metropolises.

### 2H) An Inclusive Approach to Read Community Participation: Communities of Practice

Ikbal Berk (Newcastle University).

#### Abstract

Participatory processes in the built environment are usually delivered through traditional tools such as design workshops, panels, and discussion groups. The reasons behind using these mediums may vary but turning them into tokenistic instruments to legitimise the decision-making process is the most common motivation especially when governmental agencies and private developers are on the lead. The establishment of this pseudo-effect of participation does not tend to produce sustainable permanent outcomes, thus creating a negative image of participatory processes. To reverse this negative perception, this paper proposes the reading of community participation as a long-term process embedded in the everyday life instead of a one-off and strictly planned temporary practice and, instead, focusing on 'Communities of Practice (CoP)' as the main actor of this process. Thanks to personal experiences and observations that I have gained in a community organisation over almost two years in a residential neighbourhood in Newcastle, I have a chance to see the reflection of the CoP concept in real life, their long-term effects on communities and how community action in a spatial practice can be shaped within daily social practices in the context of neighbourhoods. Following these experiences, this paper claims that CoP fosters and strengthens neighbourhood relationships, community engagement and a sense of belonging, all of which are significant elements of sustainable participation processes. In addition, instead of referring only to a selected group of people, COP become a more inclusive setting for all grassroots including seniors, youth, children and migrants in urban spaces. That is why the Community of Practice theory can be used to capture the hidden power and knowledge of active citizens and local communities for the sake of their living environments.

### 2H) Do female mayors support and implement participatory tools? Evidence from Czech Cities

Jakub Lysek (Palacky University in Olomouc).

#### **Abstract**

The paper investigates the factors that are associated with the occurrence of democratic innovation tools in Czech cities with a focus on the gender and age of the mayor. Key characteristics of the different leadership styles of mayors and councillors are their age and their gender. Younger representatives are more likely to look for innovative modes of government than older mayors and councillors (see Heinelt 2013). This is especially the case in post-communist countries where the older political elite was socialised under totalitarian regimes that were hostile to civic participation. However, a recent change in the beliefs and opinions of new generation in a democratic society is challenging the traditional modes of government and we can assume that the younger generation of mayors is more open to new forms of governance while older mayors are more likely to prefer an authoritarian leadership style. Similarly, gender can also be associated with different leadership styles, as women prefer collective and participatory decisions over authoritarian decision-making. They might prefer civic participation and the involvement of multiple actors in municipal politics more.

The data analysis of major Czech cities suggests that municipalities with female mayors tend to be associated with a higher frequency of participatory techniques. Results thus mirror the findings from the large scale international individual level survey of mayors and councillors' opinions on the notion of democracy. Female councillors support participatory governance more than male councillors, while male councillors are significantly more in favour of representative democracy than female councillors. The analysis based on the real policy data suggests that the opinions of councillors and mayors and their positions towards participatory and representative democracy are not only proclamations, but also have real policy consequences, because municipalities government by older councillors and mayors tend to implement less democratic reforms.

## 2H) Does a female mayor make a difference? Pinpointing the causal link between the descriptive and substantial representation in local government

Adam Gendzwill (University of Warsaw).

#### **Abstract**

We still know surprisingly little about the link between the descriptive and substantive representation of women at the local level. Despite the fact that local governments are responsible for important policy areas and have considerable policy discretion, it is not clear to what extent changes in the gender composition of local authorities affect policy outcomes. Although the amount of literature tracing the influence of female decision-makers on local policy outcomes is increasing, the evidence is somewhat mixed and limited to selected countries and policies. In this paper, we employ quasi-experimental research schemes (difference-in-differences & regression discontinuity) to study selected local policies in Polish municipalities: childcare, elderly care, and social assistance. We aim to test if there is a causal link between the election of a female mayor and the welfare provision.

## 3H. In change we trust? Reshaping participatory governance in urban spaces (I) Chair. Karzyna Radzik-Maruszak

#### Abstract.

Citizen participation is a key prerequisite for a well-functioning democracy. Therefore, many countries as well as international organisations, such as the EU and OECD, are looking for innovations to expand participation (OECD, 2017). Recently, it was also understood that more participation is needed to address the shared global challenges (e.g. climate change). Nevertheless, before the "governance era", a new participatory framework was applied to only a minor extent at the local level. Presently, in many local governments on the one hand, it is assumed that effective decision-making must be based on the cooperation of various — both individual and collective, public and private, formal and informal — stakeholders. In this context, citizens are perceived as important actors whose role should go far beyond than being just! voters, consultants or information-providers. On the other hand,

governance puts emphasis on reinforcing civic engagement by adding to 'traditional', based on representative democracy decision-making, other forms of community involvement that allow for a more frequent and broader say (e.g. participatory budgeting). Many of these forms are anchored in participatory and deliberative democracy (Mutz 2006). Finally, within governance there is a visible attempt to include disadvantaged or marginalized groups into governing as well as to focus on new issues and topics such as the environment or sustainable development. The incorporation of more vanguard forms of civic involvement into governance is particularly visible in cities and towns, which can be among others connected with a general wider experience of urban units in implementing democratic innovations. In this context cities, towns, districts, neighbourhoods etc. can be treated as a perfect arena for testing new ideas and as a kind of innovation labs for solutions that can be later applied on a broader scale. In addition, progressing urbanization and climate change force authorities to engage in a broader discussion with their residents. At the same time, however, new, more innovative forms of create important challenges for elected politicians and bureaucrats that often lead to a situation when participative agenda is built on pseudoforms of involvement. Consequently, in many cities, we can observe "business/governance as usual".

### 3H) EU-led social innovation: lessons from Urban Innovative Actions community initiative

Francesca Bragaglia (Politecnico di Torino) and Cristiana Rossignolo (Politecnico di Torino).

#### **Abstract**

Social innovation has become a keyword not only in urban practices but also in urban policy-making agendas at various scales (Bragaglia, 2021). The European Union is central in spreading the social innovation paradigm among its Member States (Sabato et al. 2017). In this sense, one of the most recent and relevant EU initiatives is the Urban Innovative Actions (UIA). Despite the major impact that UIA is having in disseminating innovations and, more specifically, social innovations, the academic debate still needs to investigate this topic. Consequently, the paper intends to shed light on this specific initiative for its explicit focus on the urban dimension by investigating how it fits into the social innovation discourse promoted by the European Union. This is particularly relevant since the public and academic debate is increasingly questioning the potentialities of hybrid governance models as well as the possible janus-faced effects of social innovation (Swyngedouw, 2005) as a political strategy promoted 'from above'. The paper is the result of an in-depth analysis of UIA policy documents and projects selected by the EU throughout Europe, but also of the authors' direct experience within one specific UIA project financed in the framework of UIA IV Call on the topic of Urban Security.

## 3H) Limits to urban climate governance: institutional responses to climate protests in four Scandinavian cities

Håvard Haarstad (Centre for Climate and Energy Transformation, University of Bergen), Trond Vedeld (NIBR/OsloMet) and Hege Hofstad (NIBR/OsloMet).

#### Abstract

This paper explores contradictions in democratic governance approaches to climate protests in cities. We argue that limits to democratic governance is an underappreciated problem in the literature on urban sustainability transformations. The past few years have seen a growing political backlash against core dimensions of more ambitious climate policies in Scandinavian cities and elsewhere in Europe – both from actors that seek to roll back climate-related measures and actors that seek to strengthen them. Empirically, the article examines how city leadership and governance structures in four Scandinavian cities (Oslo, Bergen, Stockholm and Gothenburg) respond to the conflicting demands of these protests. Based on interviews and fieldwork in the case cities, we examine the claims and strategies of the protest groups, as well as the experiences, approaches and governance solutions political and administrative leaders as they seek to overcome the conflicts and contradictions of equity, citizen demands and emission reductions.

We find that city leaders in the case cities are well aware of the complexity of the challenges, and have developed some managerial and procedural approaches for dealing with them. Nevertheless, they struggle to cope with and accommodate the underlying socio-spatial conflicts that maintain the more fundamental contradictions of just climate transformations. There are clear limits to how current governance models manage to integrate

challenges to the legitimacy of the climate policy agenda. Exploring the ways both pro- and counterprotests mobilize and seek influence, we find differences in how different groups manoeuvre governance processes and achieve influence. Those protest actions that succeed in influencing the authorities rely on a particular social-cultural competence and networks, as well as competence in maneuvering local bureaucratic processes. In our case studies, it is pro-climate groups that tend to maneuver these processes most successfully, while counterprotests are less successful.

# 3H) The (neglected) role of citizens in achieving sustainable development goals? Sustainable urban development in two Swedish sub-arctic cities in the face of the green transformation

Michał Łuszczuk (Faculty of Earth Sciences and Spatial Management, Maria Curie-Sklodowska University, Lublin, Poland), Jacqueline Götze (German Institute of Development and Sustainability (IDOS), Germany), Katarzyna Radzik-Maruszak (Faculty of Political Science and Journalism, Maria Curie-Sklodowska University, Lublin, Poland), Dorothea Wehrmann (German Institute of Development and Sustainability (IDOS), Germany) and Arne Riedel (Ecologic Institute, Germany).

#### Abstract

This contribution analyses two cases from Sweden, the mining city of Kiruna and the port city of Luleå, as examples of how the green transition, including the implementation of the European Green Deal (2020), becomes a new challenge for the sustainable urban development based on the local participation and respect for local traditions and citizens needs in the remote, European sub-Arctic cities.

The green transition is already shaping urban spaces and socio-economic conditions through growing demands for more sustainable resources and energy supplies: in Kiruna through the case of iron ore and very recently discovered rare materials and in Luleå through intensive development of new technologies industry.

Our findings suggest that the role of citizens in the local dialogue dedicated to sustainable urban development in both cities is limited or even ignored. This observation not only opens questions about the causes of such situations but also encourages discussion about the true meaning and importance of local civil dialogue in the northern European areas (perceived more and more often as promising European renewable resources fields) in the face of sustainable development imperatives and the economic interests of business.

In this paper, based on desk research and (virtual) fieldwork, we aim to map clashing perspectives and narratives of the main actors involved in the green transition and the sustainable urban development in these cities to advance the understanding of the role of citizens in achieving sustainable development goals in sub-arctic peripheral towns.

## 3H) Is invited participatory governance suitable for socio-environmental sustainable transitions? Some clues from an inquiry into its tangible and intangible effects

Valeria Monno (Politecnico di Bari).

#### Abstract

Invited forms of citizens' involvement that include coproduction have been more and more often used by local administrations as a new way of urban governance to shape the transition of contemporary cities towards sustainability. Nevertheless, studies and debates have highlighted several inconsistencies concerning these kinds of approaches to urban governance and their related forms of collective action. Although these processes appear as providing solutions to crucial socio-ecological problems, they arouse several doubts about their efficacy in improving sustainability and promoting democracy. Following these criticisms, in this paper, I argue that these practices risk "desertifying" local contexts and communities. The paper shows how recognize tangible and intangible "desertifying" impacts of invited participatory processes and related governance processes that go well beyond democracy issues. The first part of the paper offers a survey of the debate concerning emerging and traditional forms of collective action, with the aim of highlighting the most relevant changes and critical issues. In the second part, by drawing on Deleuzian theories I outline an interpretative framework to explore the tangible and intangible sides of invited practices. Through the analysis of some cases of study, the paper continues by illustrating a few of the most relevant and negative intangible effects of these practices.

Channelling people's discomfort into a stream of predefined actions invited collective action risks weakening local communities and public administrations' transformative capacity and resilience to new and old socio-environmental vulnerabilities and injustices. The absence of a democratic dialectic characterizing invited processes hampers the idea of the city as a collective good thus weakening existing possibilities for an equitable and sustainable transformation of space. The paper concludes by asking a few questions which could help to think about how to improve participatory urban governance.

## 3H) Nesting Bodies with Climate Governance: The Body of Deliberation in Citizens' Assemblies for Climate Europe

Maria Prieto (California Institute of Integral Studies).

#### **Abstract**

This paper addresses comparative empirical research on the intersections between urban-centred embodied social and climate justice activism and climate governance in urban Europe in the face of bewildering climate futures. The presentation focuses on tapping into the embodied-experiential dimensions that shaped the participatory processes of both the organization of the first citizens' assemblies for climate in United Kingdom, France, and Spain between 2018 and 2023, and the articulation of the citizens' proposals. The paper contributes to the field of urban governance studies with evidence-based data from embodied inquiries into social and climate justice, urban-centred ethnography, and depth relational interviews using literature from somatic arts and somatic psychology studies. The study has the aim to reclaim the possibility of citizens' in-person participatory and deliberative forms of engagement in climate governance, rather than only online, as many opportunities of testing and implementing democratic innovations through embodied empathy and intercorporeality (affects, nonverbal communication, pre-reflective mutual understanding, etc.) could have been missed and possibly hindered the democratic quality of the facilitation process. Particularly, important embodied social and climate justice issues could have been overlooked in the overall organizational process of such a participatory deliberative democratic tool. In brief, this paper is intended to outline new forms of citizens' engagement by disclosing key implicit and explicit resilient embodied-relational dynamics within the recent social and climate justice initiatives, practices and communities implicated in pursuing sustainable development goals. It aims to contribute to a broader understanding of the participatory framework of climate citizens' assemblies, by disentangling the prefigurative, performative and institutional processes that eventually formed the mentioned climate citizens' assemblies, and their applications and implications in the organizational dynamics, outcomes and possibilities of past, present, and future Citizens' Assemblies for Climate in the cities of Europe.

## 4H. In change we trust? Reshaping participatory governance in urban spaces (II) Chair. Daniel Klimovsky

#### Abstract.

Citizen participation is a key prerequisite for a well-functioning democracy. Therefore, many countries as well as international organisations, such as the EU and OECD, are looking for innovations to expand participation (OECD, 2017). Recently, it was also understood that more participation is needed to address the shared global challenges (e.g. climate change). Nevertheless, before the "governance era", a new participatory framework was applied to only a minor extent at the local level. Presently, in many local governments on the one hand, it is assumed that effective decision-making must be based on the cooperation of various – both individual and collective, public and private, formal and informal – stakeholders. In this context, citizens are perceived as important actors whose role should go far beyond than being just! voters, consultants or information-providers. On the other hand, governance puts emphasis on reinforcing civic engagement by adding to 'traditional', based on representative democracy decision-making, other forms of community involvement that allow for a more frequent and broader say (e.g. participatory budgeting). Many of these forms are anchored in participatory and deliberative democracy (Mutz 2006). Finally, within governance there is a visible attempt to include disadvantaged or marginalized groups into governing as well as to focus on new issues and topics such as the environment or sustainable development. The incorporation of more vanguard forms of civic involvement into governance is particularly visible in cities and towns, which can be among others connected with a general wider experience of urban units in implementing democratic innovations. In this context cities, towns, districts, neighbourhoods etc. can be

treated as a perfect arena for testing new ideas and as a kind of innovation labs for solutions that can be later applied on a broader scale. In addition, progressing urbanization and climate change force authorities to engage in a broader discussion with their residents. At the same time, however, new, more innovative forms of create important challenges for elected politicians and bureaucrats that often lead to a situation when participative agenda is built on pseudoforms of involvement. Consequently, in many cities, we can observe "business/governance as usual".

## 4H) Participatory budget in post-socialist cities as a tool for boosting human capital and spatial change. Lessons from Poland

Paulina Tobiasz-Lis (University of Lodz), Karolina Dmochowska-Dudek (University of Lodz) and Marcin Wójcik (University of Lodz).

#### Abstract

The beginnings of social participation in Poland, inviting communities to actively take part in local development, date back to early 1990s. when in response to political and economic transitions of the country, self-government of territorial units was restored. Over last two decades local development processes involve local authorities, NGOs, social movements, inhabitants, enterprises, providing an interesting scope of a "game" over particular territory.

The aim of this paper is to discuss the participatory budget as the popular tool for local development implemented in Polish municipalities, especially in urban areas. Although there is no single universally applicable participatory budget model, results of H2020 RELOCAL project, focused on the city of Lodz as well as results of further research conducted in middle-size towns of central Poland confirm that this tool empowers communities and increases social trust in local authorities. Participatory budget is induced by local leaders and activists but brings opportunity for all inhabitants to (co-) decide about the shape of the nearest neighborhood according to their current needs and opportunities. Being engaged in applying for funding and promoting local projects strongly integrates people, develops their place-identities, makes them understand place-based development, and allows to be proud of the results of joint activities for the city. Projects effectively implemented within the participatory budget reduce inequalities between neighborhoods at local scale and at the same time, as entire cities develop through these projects, their position within the region or the country increase as well.

After a decade of experiences, it is possible to reflect about dynamics of participatory budget in Polish cities and discuss it as a learning process both for local communities, as well as for local authorities which improve the design of a tool due to place and time driven conditions.

#### 4H) Participatory governance for urban resilience

Michèle Knodt (TU Darmstadt) and Christine Quittkat (TU Darmstadt).

#### **Abstract**

The call for new participatory procedures in representative democracies has been growing louder for many years. For urban planning, it is important to involve citizens or interest groups in the political process at an early stage so that they can be actively involved in local policy-making. Different levels of participation are possible, ranging from simply informing citizens to joint participation formats. Whereas information and consultation processes are standard at the local level, the use of participation in form of co-creation is still in its infancy. Therefore, our paper focuses on the latter and explores citizen participation in the field of urban mobility as part of the energy transition to make cities more resilient to climate change. This includes both the planning of new mobility offers and a fundamental change in the behaviour of citizens. We focus primarily on innovative forms of co-creation involving citizens at an early stage and enabling them to contribute their own arguments bottom-up, exchange knowledge and experience mutual learning (Langer et al. 2018), and take a closer look at digital participation tools. Central questions in this context are how such co-creation participation can be designed and how people's willingness to participate can be increased through new digital tools. Following Arnstein's detailed 'Ladder of Participation' (1969), we conceptualise participation as a three-stage model: (1) information, (2) consultation and (3) co-creation (Lortz/Kachel/Knodt 2022; Lortz et al. 2022). Following the literature on deliberation, only co-creation can positively influence acceptance. Our case study is based on a specially

conducted representative survey in the city of Darmstadt, which collected people's preferences and perceptions regarding participation. For the design of innovative participation, we will present data of our experimental design study and we employ multivariate regression analyses and build a path analysis model to test our hypothesis about the willingness to participate.

## 4H) The challenging interplay of participatory budgeting and organisational boundaries: Findings from two case studies in Finland

Lotta-Maria Sinervo (Tampere University), Pauliina Lehtonen (Tampere University) and Kaisa Kurkela (University of Vaasa).

#### **Abstract**

In Finland the interest towards participatory budgeting (PB) has steadily grown. One reason behind the popularity can be found from the Local Government Act that highlights the residents' possibility to participate in the planning of the municipality's finances.

We analyse PB in two Finnish cases from the view of organisations. The adoption and implementation of PB has evoked questions and contradictions within administrative organisations. We approach PB in the context of change of paradigms, from new public management to new public governance and collaborative governance. We see that this change requires a wider transformation in local governments and that PB could be one tool to foster this change. With case studies of cities of Tampere and Lahti, we illustrate how the ideals of PB clash with organisational boundaries.

In Tampere, PB was first implemented as a pilot project in one of the city's neighbourhoods. The pilot was followed by a city-level PB process that met several obstacles in implementation. For example, diverse service areas of the city did not share a common understanding of PB's core idea. There was also a confusion about responsibilities related to pre-examination of PB proposals and their cost-evaluation. Technological challenges were caused by the PB platform demanding lot of extra work from the PB team.

Lahti demonstrates a case where the citizen engagement collapsed with traditional, hierarchic processes and limited resources for PB in the context of city's difficult financial situation. Politicians were keen to push the piloting of PB, but the administration did not fully accept the idea and the way PB could transform the traditional processes of financial decision-making.

We argue, that at its best PB can be a way to more collaborative administration. However, this requires institutionalisation of PB but also the willingness to develop and transform organisational routines and practices.

#### 4H) The City of Bratislava as a Front-Runner in Adopting Innovative Participatory Tools in Slovakia: The Experience with Participatory Budgeting and Participatory Planning

Daniel Klimovsky (Comenius University in Bratislava, Department of Political Science).

#### **Abstract**

The local government of Bratislava established a new unit called "Metropolitan Institute of Bratislava" several years ago. Approximately at the same time, this local government decided to strengthen capacities in the field of planning as well as evidence-based policy making. Thanks to such an increase of internal capacities, this local government has become one of the front-runners in the field of adoption of various participatory tools and measures. This paper focuses on two participatory tools that were adopted in the capital of Slovakia, namely participatory budgeting and participatory planning. Whilst participatory budgeting was adopted with great expectations and failed just a few years later, the experience with participatory planning offers a significantly different story, and it is successfully used even nowadays (for instance, in cases of planning of public spaces or within gradual implementation of a city parking policy). A main research goal is to uncover circumstances that impacted both adoption and implementation of these tools, analyse them from the perspective of the theory of policy diffusion, and point out the most crucial policy implications. Besides description of relevant events, a series of interviews with relevant policy actors as well as representatives of the local government were conducted for data collection. These data are analysed in a comparative perspective, and help us to understand the sensitiveness of participatory tools, and their dependence on compliance between expectations and real

outcomes. In addition, the analysed data clearly confirm the importance of initial policy-making stages for further steps. On this matter, one of the main conclusion is that the underestimating the preparation for the adoption of any participatory tool can lead to its failure or unintended outcomes.

### 4H) Enhancing participatory governance solutions in urban planning — The Portuguese case

Rusconi Isabella (DINAMIA'CET | ISCTE - Instituto Universitário de Lisboa) and Nogueira Fernando (Governance, Competitiveness and Public Policies (GOVCOPP) | Universidade de Aveiro).

#### **Abstract**

In the last two decades, across the world, there has been a proliferation of innovations and participatory experiments, at diverse scales and with different institutional designs. In Portugal, public participation in municipal planning has been a small entrance for a more comprehensive local participatory governance. The cycles of production and revision of statutory plans, to which participation is mandatory, are too long and there are no institutional solutions for keeping the citizens engaged between the sparse participatory events assisting plans approval. Still, municipal plans deal with structural spatial and functional aspects that are crucial to the future liveability of cities. However, in parallel with plans, cities are subject to significant transformations through investments which are not antecipated in, or encompassed by, statutory plans. On the one hand, European city policy cycles are fuelling major urban transformations which, despite guidance, are in general poorly assisted by participatory processes. On the other hand, at the local and neighbourhood levels, smaller investments are taking place according to political conveniences. In both cases, the localized nature of projects would constitute opportunities for engaging citizens in decision-making and co-creation actions. Thus, there are these two dimensions of participatory efforts, which according to the literature might enhance the sustainability of urban changes, underpinned by social interactions that help to building up of a sense of place belonging and social capital. This work mobilizes relevant literature for addressing the tackled dimensions of local participation and the accumulated experience of participatory efforts. Namely, it explores the role of minipublics and other local governance arrangements, as well as co-creation and co-management methodologies which may inform institutional aspects that should be brought to in the establishment of a more robust local participatory framework for urban planning in Portugal, towards co-governance schemes in a continuous, sustainable, and more democratic way.

## 5H. In change we trust? Reshaping participatory governance in urban spaces (III) Chair. Grétar Þór Eyþórsson

#### Abstract.

Citizen participation is a key prerequisite for a well-functioning democracy. Therefore, many countries as well as international organisations, such as the EU and OECD, are looking for innovations to expand participation (OECD, 2017). Recently, it was also understood that more participation is needed to address the shared global challenges (e.g. climate change). Nevertheless, before the "governance era", a new participatory framework was applied to only a minor extent at the local level. Presently, in many local governments on the one hand, it is assumed that effective decision-making must be based on the cooperation of various – both individual and collective, public and private, formal and informal – stakeholders. In this context, citizens are perceived as important actors whose role should go far beyond than being just! voters, consultants or information-providers. On the other hand, governance puts emphasis on reinforcing civic engagement by adding to 'traditional', based on representative democracy decision-making, other forms of community involvement that allow for a more frequent and broader say (e.g. participatory budgeting). Many of these forms are anchored in participatory and deliberative democracy (Mutz 2006). Finally, within governance there is a visible attempt to include disadvantaged or marginalized groups into governing as well as to focus on new issues and topics such as the environment or sustainable development. The incorporation of more vanguard forms of civic involvement into governance is particularly visible in cities and towns, which can be among others connected with a general wider experience of urban units in implementing democratic innovations. In this context cities, towns, districts, neighbourhoods etc. can be treated as a perfect arena for testing new ideas and as a kind of innovation labs for solutions that can be later applied on a broader scale. In addition, progressing urbanization and climate change force authorities to engage in a broader discussion with their residents. At the same time, however, new, more innovative forms of create

important challenges for elected politicians and bureaucrats that often lead to a situation when participative agenda is built on pseudoforms of involvement. Consequently, in many cities, we can observe "business/governance as usual".

### 5H) Is the glass half empty or half full? The potential of informal social engagement in urban areas.

Patrycja Grzyś (University of Łódź).

#### Abstract

After 1989, the number of urban stakeholders in Poland expanded. In terms of the actors involved in urban space governance, significant (although not - dynamic) transformations can be observed. The social sector, including emerging local communities (e.g. in the form of informal groups), which have so far been treated as passive recipients of activities that take place "above" them, are gaining increasing importance. Bottom-up urban activism is a new form of urban engagement that is at an early stage of development, albeit one that completes the picture of civil society. Contemporary literature focuses overwhelmingly on formalised manifestations of urban engagement by analysing the activities of the NGO sector. However, in the words of Marody (2005), not including within the sphere of civic activity the spontaneous actions of individuals would be a major omission. Thus, it is the bottom-up, spontaneously created grassroot groups' activities aimed at solving community problems that are the core of civil society. In Poland in the last decade there has been a significant increase in the number of grassroots initiatives, especially in large cities. This work will focus mainly on the example of Łódź, a city that adopted a new development strategy in 2020, which places particular emphasis on socially inclusive growth. The author analysed the new form of citizen engagement tool - microgrants - that has been implemented by a local government to include informal groups in decision-making processes. Research shows that the use of microgrants as a tool for urban participation allows for stronger engagement of far more diverse community members than traditional methods of participation, including previously marginalised groups such as informal groups, children or seniors.

Marody, M. (2005). Społeczeństwo poobywatelskie? In: Kręgi integracji i rodzaje tożsamości. Polska, Europa, świat. Warszawa: Wydawnictwo Naukowe SCHOLAR, pp. 211-220.

#### 5H) Free cities and the fragile system of multilevel governance. The case of Hungary

Ilona Pálné Kovács (Hungarian Academy of Sciences).

#### Abstract

The European multilevel-governance system has been gone through dramatic changes in the last decades mostly due to the financial, pandemic, and security crises. The governmental centralizing ambitions parallel with sovereignty conflicts between EU institutions and some member states contributed to the power shift between the different governance levels, with a strengthening of the central level and a marginalisation of local and regional levels. The paper focuses on the Hungarian situation, which is an extreme example of both upward and downward conflicts. The Hungarian government introduced extreme centralization measures during the pandemic and the centralization has continued referring to the financial and security challenges of the recent years. The cooperation/relationship between the central and local, mainly urban governments has been limited for longer time, due to the completely new philosophy of local governance emerged in the new constitution and basic laws on local governments (2011). The relationship has been further deteriorated by the results of the last local elections in 2019 when in major cities and even in the capital an oppositional leadership were elected. The history of MLG in the last 3 years in Hungary reveals several new phenomena of local/ urban democracy: how city leaderships in the oppositional or independent (so called "free") cities are trying to represent their interest toward central and EU level by building stronger links among themselves, international partners and with the local society. The paper outlines the main features of new types of alliances and power relations based on city cases and electoral and financial data concluding that the fragile governance position could be strengthened by stronger horizontal cooperation between "free" cities and with the local society. The stronger and direct linkages with the European institutions are still open questions.

#### 5H) Modular Solution of possible Implementation of the direct Election of Mayors in the Czech Republic

Petr Jüptner (Charles University) and Václav Bubeníček (Czech University of Life Sciences Prague).

#### **Abstract**

The paper proposal is based on the project "Direct Election of Mayors" (Technology Agency of the Czech Republic, TL02000540), which was solved by the consortium of the Charles University and the Czech University of Life Sciences Prague. In order to ensure the preparedness of the Ministry of Interior of the Czech Republic, the project aims to process a variant "modular" solution to the possible implementation of directly elected mayors in the Czech Republic. The presented outcome of the project meets two criteria: 1) the solution could be adapted according the political priorities of the next governments, 2) the solution eliminates the risks associated with the direct election at the same time. The final version of the solution is based on two "platforms" – policy transfers from Land Salzburg (Austria) and Baden-Württemberg (Germany). The analyse was originally based on nine case studies from Europe, which were based on study of foreign literature, law and governmental documents so as semi-structured interviews with foreign experts.

### 5H) Policy dialogue as a tool to foster sustainable transportation policies- A scoping literature review

Faris Henry Gergis (Molde University College).

#### **Abstract**

Cities have always been the vibrant core of economic development and, therefore, critical to attaining a sustainable future. The latter is highlighted in the 11th goal of the UN's 2030 agenda, which anchors the transportation sector as "central to sustainable development" (UN, N.D). Therefore, this paper's departure point is transportation's role as a critical pillar of goal 11. Starting from the theoretical premise that including the citizens in decisions making, also known as reflexive governance, promotes institutional change, this paper explores how authorities' interaction with the public shape the decisions linked to policies that promote sustainable transportation when citizens are included through stakeholder dialogue. However, several academic studies have highlighted an often ad-hoc approach by public authorities regarding how and when citizens are included in such dialogues, and therefore the debate regarding reflexive governance is far from being settled. Several scholars advocate dialogue as a pillar of what characterises reflexive governance—due to it being often employed to bridge authorities' visions and citizens' lay knowledge. Consequently, this review focused on articles published in the leading transportation journals between 2000 and 2022 to assess how and when dialogue was employed and what political outcome was attained. Further, this review applied Colquhoun et al. (2014) methodology to synthesise from the relevant articles the most effective approaches to including potential stakeholders, how and when dialogues were held, and how citizens perceived these dialogues. This review is, therefore, expected to contribute to the cumulative knowledge about dialogue as a tool to improve political outcomes in (sustainable) transport. Alongside illustrating the critical characteristics of how the dialogue was defined— and employed by the public authorities, this paper's added value is synthesising evidence for realworld applications, such as probable paths for improving policies aiming to attain sustainable transportation through promoting co-ownership among stakeholders.

## 5H) Questioning social innovation-local institutions nexus: evidence from Veneto and Auplia Regions in Italy

Elena Ostanel (Università IUAV di Venezia) and Carla Tedesco (Università IUAV di Venezia).

#### **Abstract**

Both the academic and the policy discourse have long considered social innovation (SI) as a positive tool to enhance the capabilities of societies for tackling the distribution of disad-vantages (Gerometta et al, 2005), and to sustain innovative assets of governance for en-hancing development (Moulaert et al, 2013; EC, 2013). The accepted understanding of SI as a picture of success, however, derives from oversimplification, giving the impression that the outcomes of socially innovative initiatives are unchallenged and unproblematic. This is,

indeed, a slippery slope, for several reasons. In particular, scholars showed some evidence of how public support is a key ingredient in letting social innovation being durable and with an effect beyond the micro-scale dimension (Ostanel, 2017; Gerometta, 2017); on the other hand, the elitist character of SI has been highlighted.

The Paper is aimed at challenging the 'over romantic' character of current research that is addressing the issue at stake on the relation between social innovation practices and local institutions (DeFilippis et al, 2006). To do so two regional contexts in Italy will be addressed, Veneto and Apulia Region with the aim of assessing what spatial, social and institutional conditions and dynamics shape the relationship between SI and institutions, with a particular emphasis on understanding the impact on planning processes. The two contexts have been selected considering the North-South very diverse territorial patterns, but also considering the different attitude of regional governments in relation to SI, the presence of local foundations with diverse level of engagement with SI that can impact on SI-institutions relation as well as the diverse his-tories and cultures of civic participation.

#### 5H) Title: Smart cities, for whom?

Charlotte Fridolfsson (Linköping University), Elin Wihlborg (Linkoping university) and Malin Granath (Linköping University).

#### Abstract

Smart technologies are unevenly distributed and used. As digitalization and smart technical solutions increasingly becomes embedded into urban settings and buildings, research also need to investigate who benefits from this development. The underlying question to the study presented here thus becomes: are smart cities smart for everyone? The aim of this paper is to study the research-based knowledge production on the topic of smart cities, to illustrate and address how, by whom, where and for what purposes digital services are provided and accessible to people. Results presented here comes from a meta-study on previously published research (available through the Scopus database) on the topics of smart cities, sustainable development goals and the presence or absence of end-users of new technological applications and infrastructures introduced. Through a mixed method review using scoping, structuring and scrutiny of the findings we can draw some conclusions about the research-based knowledge production on smart cities. The study shows how the concept of smart city/cities is to a great extent applied in research from the perspective of security purposes, energy saving and cost efficiency for property owners, commercial developers, providers of technological solutions or from the perspective of local (municipal, regional and city) planners, and to a significantly lower degree from the perspective of everyday users, residents, or workers in the smart city. Within the end-user research available, the perspective, furthermore, rarely focuses on obstacles found in sub-user-groups based on class, assets, literacy, and physical or mental disabilities. The research-based knowledge production is discursively standardsetting, which reinforces the interpretive prerogative by the planners, makers and distributers of smart city technologies rather than the user-end in terms of city dwellers. These findings call for further research about potential use and abuse of smart city technologies and applications by stakeholders and consequences for those left out entirely.

#### **Session I**

#### Track 2 – Cities and Democracy

### Track chairs: Grétar Þór Eyþórsson, University of Akureyri and Jurga Bučaitė Vilkė, Vytautas Magnus University

In this track we focus on democracy from a broad urban and regional perspective. We reflect on citizenship in the city and changing patterns of civic engagement and political participation. The track invites both panels and papers on various topics in relation to the local level such as multi-level governance capacity, participatory governance, civic engagement, political institutions and patterns of decision making at the local level.

## 11. Tools and approaches for local democracy: communities, identities, and the sense of belonging (I)

**Chair: Dainius Genys** 

#### **Abstract:**

In the past few years, European countries have experienced an increased fragmentation and segregation of urban identities, considering macro-level generational, demographic, social, religious, political, and economic changes. The role of identities and the sense of belonging in modern democracies are becoming more critical to understanding political participation at different levels of government (local, regional, national, and European). The strengthening of local democratic practices and experiments can be regarded as one of the possible strategies to enhance territorial cohesion, build collective identity and reduce the impact of social and economic cleavages. We invite theoretical and empirical papers that discuss democratic participation policies, frameworks, practices, and processes to foster a sense of belonging to different geographic locations, including vibrant urban communities. The papers may include the cases of participatory or deliberative democracy practices or civic engagement activities targeted at identifying and discussing the issues of the sense of belonging in urban territories. Moreover, the papers that identify and explore the barriers and factors that limit the engagement and inclusion of urban communities in democratic practices and disintegrate their political participation, representation, or trust in democratic institutions are also very welcomed. Particular attention is paid to small-and large-scale democratic innovations implemented by local or regional authorities and/or local community groups or active citizens.

## 1) Civic participation forms and its meaning in contemporary Lithuania: community building by reclaiming urban space.

Dainius Genys (Vytautas Magnus university, Sociology).

#### **Abstract**

The presentation was inspired by a rather old story – the history of the defense of the historic cinema theater "Romuva" in Kaunas. The building of the theater belongs to the architectural legacy of the Kaunas modernism. The origin of the conflict tensions coincided with the silent closure of the cinema in 2007. There were rumors that the entrepreneur who rented the theater wanted to convert historic building into pop cultural entertainment center including casinos and etc. It was not the economic reasons that led to the closure of Romuva (young group of people were screening non-commercial movies in Romuva and manage to pay rent). According to the civic activist who got engaged in the case, the enterprise was intentionally led towards bankruptcy with the aim to take the control over the building. When this became public big public fight started involving municipality, entrepreneur and civic activists. The case is well known in Lithuania. It was both the symbol of non-transparent privatization and crucial role of civil society, compensating municipality's indecisiveness to pursue the public interest – to preserve the building making it available for the public. The paper discuses what activities, strategies and measures were used by civic groups, when they arose to reclaim historic building for public use and thus shaped communal forms and contributed to civil society activism. The groups used innovative mobilization strategies (wrapped in performative arts) which were embedded in

concrete urban locations. After long, successful process, the theater was opened and is working, but civic activism faded away and what was once vivid civic accomplishments today is drowning in a new type of "professionalism" and "bureaucracy". Could it be, that the Romuva case prompts as a reflection on the broader issue, i.e., changing civic participation forms and its meaning in contemporary Lithuania?

#### 11) Citizens' participation from the local leaders' perspective

Markéta Zapletalová (Palacky University Olomouc) and Pavel Šaradín (Palacky University Olomouc).

#### Abstract

There is a broad academic as well as political consensus concerning desirability of citizens' participation in designing public policies. Support for participative and civic inclusive practises goes across political levels as well as political spectrum which is reflected in application and study of wide scale of democratic innovations (DI). While the main focus is on the modes and types of citizen participation, we are interested in a less explored perspective of these processes, which is the question of the perception and evaluation of citizen participation by political decision-makers. Specifically, we focus on local decision-makers (the mayors) and the most widespread practice of democratic innovation characteristic for local level, which is participatory budgeting (PB). Based on in-depth semi-structured interviews with 24 mayors of small and medium sized cities in three Central European countries (Czech Republic, Slovakia, and Poland) we reflect on the attitudes of local political leaders towards civic participation within defined participatory processes (PB).

The main aim of our research is to bring cross-national empirical insights into the research of the attitudes of local political leaders towards citizens' participation on the level of small and medium sized cities. We are interested especially in their motives (why they introduced or continue the participatory practise of PB), and how they understand and value the course, results and possibly benefits of citizens' engagement and influence in the decisions about the distribution of scarce financial resources.

#### 11) Democracy practices in urban gardening: case Finland

Krista Willman (PhD researcher).

#### **Abstract**

This paper explores democracy practices in the context of urban gardening on two different levels. First, local level democracy among collaborative processes between the citizens (gardeners) and the city organization, and second, democratic practices and communality forming inside the gardening groups. In addition, the paper pays attention to the possible barriers hindering democracy practices on these two levels.

Data for the study is collected in Tampere, Finland, from several gardening case studies. This paper combines the interviews of city officers and gardeners and participatory observation in social media, e-mail lists, meetings and on gardening sites.

For urban gardeners, it often is crucial to get political or administrative support in the planning and design phases of gardening initiative, whereas more loose control and room for self-organization are needed later, among initiation and management phases (see Fox-Kämper at al. 2018). Urban gardening provides — in addition to tasty vegetables — social benefits as it offers meaningful activities among community and raises the sense of belonging to the city.

However, the sense of belonging and community forming are not self-evident processes. Participatory democracy practices require the city authorities to get into an open dialogue with gardeners, who are often seen as a marginal group using direct democracy and direct action. In addition, there may be factors that undermine democracy and communality inside the gardening community itself, such as unclear inner rules, differing working cultures or conflicting sets of values.

#### 11) Perspectives on public participation in coastal and marine planning in Iceland

Maria Wilke (Agricultural University of Iceland).

#### Abstract

Communities in remote coastal towns, in Iceland and beyond the Arctic and sub-Arctic, depend on the resources of the sea to survive; yet human activities severely impact marine ecosystems. Coastal and marine spatial planning aims at ecosystem-based management of ocean resources, bringing different stakeholders and the public together to discuss their conflicts of interest and forge a sustainable path forward. Public participation is a crucial element to make this planning process democratically legitimate and sustainable in the long-term. Planning of the sea space is new to Iceland and two pilot projects were initiated in the Eastfjords and Westfjords regions in 2019 as well as one future planning process approved for the North of country in Eyjafjörður and Skjálfandi Bay.

To assess local community members' perceptions on public participation in these ongoing planning processes, data was collected through semi-structured interviews, conversations, observations and analysis of documentation in three case studies in the Eastfjords, Westfjords and Skjálfandi Bay. As well as local communities' perceptions on participation and their active engagement in the marine planning process, this study also explores and situates barriers to community participation in this unique context. The results indicate a need for more in-depth communication about the planning process and marine issues in the communities as well as an urgent need for inclusion of the public into coastal and marine planning.

#### 11) The 'democratic participatory' Pame Kaimakli festivals

Yiorgos Hadjichristou (University of Nicosia) and Veronika Antoniou (Urban Gorillas).

#### **Abstract**

The Pame (Let's go) Kaimakli- PK festival started the same year of the birth of the 'Urban Gorillas' - UG by the members of this NGO. It takes place in the divided Kaimakli, part of the divided capital of the divided island country of Cyprus. One of the major aims of the UG- the appropriation of the cities by creative actions has been tested since 2013 in this traditional neighborhood along the dividing Buffer Zone and its no-man land. The neighborhood - an amalgamation of disparate groups of people, the elder residents, the immigrants that found a refuge here, the newcomers that were attracted by the charm of its contested and abandoned conditions served as the unique base of testing innovative urban approaches. In collaboration with the inhabitants of Kaimakli and in synergy with various local and foreign partners, notions of ephemeral and spontaneous urbanism were implemented to tackle with its various social and environmental issues. Diverse thematic and actions of each year PK festival introduced mechanisms of enhancing the sense of belonging and engaged Kaimakli's people with democratic participatory processes. Among others, the 'open houses' invited the public life in the private properties while the 'open windows' presented cultures from the houses. The 'adopt an artist' brought the art and the artists in the neighborhood as part of the everyday life. The 'open kitchens' gave 'voices' to the usually unheard immigrants while the 'Peacelab' stitched the 'green line' by constructing and flying kites over it. These actions strengthened the sense of a community and provided insights for democratic processes, while the collaboration with the municipality opened new perspectives about urban approaches and possibilities of bottom up rather than top-down methods. The until recently neglected neighborhood serves as a testing base for social resilience of cities of thriving crises and divisions.

# 21. Tools and approaches for local democracy: communities, identities, and the sense of belonging (I)

**Chair: Jurga Bucaite Vilke** 

#### **Abstract:**

In the past few years, European countries have experienced an increased fragmentation and segregation of urban identities, considering macro-level generational, demographic, social, religious, political, and economic changes. The role of identities and the sense of belonging in modern democracies are becoming more critical to understanding political participation at different levels of government (local, regional, national, and European).

The strengthening of local democratic practices and experiments can be regarded as one of the possible strategies to enhance territorial cohesion, build collective identity and reduce the impact of social and economic cleavages. We invite theoretical and empirical papers that discuss democratic participation policies, frameworks, practices, and processes to foster a sense of belonging to different geographic locations, including vibrant urban communities. The papers may include the cases of participatory or deliberative democracy practices or civic engagement activities targeted at identifying and discussing the issues of the sense of belonging in urban territories. Moreover, the papers that identify and explore the barriers and factors that limit the engagement and inclusion of urban communities in democratic practices and disintegrate their political participation, representation, or trust in democratic institutions are also very welcomed. Particular attention is paid to small-and large-scale democratic innovations implemented by local or regional authorities and/or local community groups or active citizens.

## 21) Networks, place-based leadership and territorial efficacy: enhancing local participation in Lithuanian municipalities

Jurga Bucaite Vilke (Vytautas Magnus University).

#### Abstract

The input focuses on the role of networks in forming place-based leadership for territorial governance in different rural, suburban and urban municipalities in Lithuania. The main objective is to analyze the relations between the social-economic context and conditions for developing place-based governance in different localities that face different demographic, economic and social challenges. The statistical data define existing patterns of territorial inequality in Lithuania within classical dual rural/urban differentiation where urban territories have more competitive advantage compared to rural ones. The variation between different social and economic indicators demonstrates that the capital area including the other two large cities signifies intensive multi-centered economic development compared with the rest of the rural regions. Based on the cases studies from rural, suburban and urban municipalities we argue that territorial governance and leadership is important aspect to consider for urban regeneration and territorial development policies in different tailored modes. Territorial governance is understood as "the process of territorial organization of the multiplicity of relations that characterize interactions among actors and different, but non-conflictual, interests" (Davoudi et al., 2008; Atkinson et al., 2019). The role of local leadership refers to power allocation, trust building and development of horizontal coalitions (Beer, Clower, 2014). Comparing these urban, suburban and rural cases through the lens of territorial governance and local leadership concepts contribute to understanding of territorial place-based approach and role of formal and informal forms of collective action. The empirical qualitative data derives from the COHSMO research project "Inequality, Urbanization and Territorial Cohesion: Developing the European Social Model of Economic Growth and Democratic Capacity" (Horizon2020 Program) implemented in the period 2018 to 2021. The project addresses social inequalities and socio-economic differences between neighborhoods, cities and regions across European countries and points the relevance of a territorial perspective in forming place-driven policies in social investment and territorial development.

## 21) "We were not heard – all had been decided". Participation and safeguarding of urban heritage.

Vilhelmina Jonsdottir (University of Iceland).

#### **Abstract**

People form different attachments to urban environment that is seen to embody the past or commonly regarded as heritage. Such engagements are considered to be foundational for a sense of belonging and community, and can thus be regarded as the very reason why heritage matters and needs to be safeguarded. However, such subjective issues tend to be ill suited to fit the ways urban areas are managed. Both cultural heritage management and urban planning are highly regulated fields and although public participation, with its shortcomings, has established itself, authorities and specialists dominate decision-making processes. But how do authorities attempt to incorporate the different attachment and engagement that people form with the

urban landscape and cultural heritage into their administrative processes? The paper introduces an ongoing doctoral research project examining participation with respect to safeguarding cultural heritage of the urban environment. Two different cases from Iceland are examined by way of in-depth interviews and observational fieldwork identifying different perspectives and values people attach to urban heritage. The project also analyses the legal framework around cultural heritage as well as the approaches that authorities take to identify and interpret cultural heritage and its safeguarding. Drawing on the cases the paper addresses to what extent authorities have succeeded or failed in facilitating community dialog and involvement regarding safeguarding of urban heritage. In conclusion, the paper argues that an ethnographically informed understanding of how people engage with and attach meaning to urban heritage is imperative for enhancing participatory model in heritage management, designed to attract and facilitate participation from communities in negotiating the urban landscape.

### 21) Democratization from the Grassroots. Are Locally Active Citizens More Democratic Citizens?

Eva Lebedova (Palacky University) and Tomas Lebeda (Palacky University).

#### Abstract

Discussing political participation's influence on political attitudes and support for democracy is one of the main themes of recent research. While there are many studies that analyze political participation at the local level, research completely neglects the differences in participation at the local and supra-local levels. The main aim of this paper is to analyze the extent to which pro-democracy attitudes are associated with political participation, specifically non-electoral political participation. Our research, which worked with unique data and compared participation rates at the local and supra-local levels in the Czech Republic, yielded surprising findings. Democracy appeared to have the highest support among citizens who are active in the community at the local level, usually through activities that seek to improve community life. In contrast, strong participation, especially in supra-local politics (regional and national), is often exercised by people who are weak democrats and are open to supporting authoritarianism. This is significant not only in terms of the current state of research on political participation but also in terms of some of the conventional assumptions in democratic theory about the influence of political participation on support for democracy.

### 21) The Local Action Group (LAG) in the European Union: an innovative governance mechanism?

Miriam de Oliveira Goncalves (CIAUD, Research Centre for Architecture, Urbanism and Design, Lisbon School of Architecture, Universidade de Lisboa), João Mourato (Institute of Social Sciences, Universidade de Lisboa) and Cristina Cavaco (CIAUD, Research Centre for Architecture, Urbanism and Design, Lisbon School of Architecture, Universidade de Lisboa).

#### Abstract

Local Action Groups (LAGs) – as territorial development polities – have gained increased relevance in the last three decades. Some of these tailored deliberative polities have been in action since the 1990s, fostered and financed by the European Commission (EC) instrument LEADER. In the programming cycle of 2014-2020, they had the opportunity to expand their intervention area and access European Union (EU) multiple funds through the Community-Led Local Development (CLLD) EU policy initiative.

Since their inception, LAGs were sold on their capacity to better engage local stakeholder mobilization, proactiveness and capacity-building for the design and implementation of Local Development Strategies (LDS). In other words, LAG's place-based, context-dependent structure, and agency were understood as a trigger for local governance innovation. Nonetheless, there is a standing critique on the role and impact of LAGs as spatial-temporal fixes and power rescaling mechanisms and capable of tackling pressing local issues by testing innovative governance arrangements, involving multi-level interaction and territorial rescaling.

This paper aims at providing a contribution to the governance innovation debate. Firstly, delving into the ethos of those engaged in the LAG, seeking the core meaning of their agency, based on their ethics and values, interests and power relations as a basis for praxis in the production of spatial-temporal fixes. Secondly, verifying the LAG agency impact in statutory government structures and territory boundaries in a process of power rescaling.

Spatially focusing on Lisbon Metropolitan Area, against the backdrop of ongoing Europeanisation dynamics and a soft turn in planning theory and practice, we present an overview of the LAG landscape in this territory and a case study portraying the possible nature of that role. The choice of a detailed narrative of the way both power and values work can shed some light on the contribution of LAGs to governance innovation in Europe.

#### 21) In search of good practices in governing the urban commons

Adam Polko (University of Economics in Katowice) and Artur Ochojski (University of Economics in Katowice).

#### Abstract

Urban commons and the idea of the city as a commons are increasingly the subject of urban research as a response to the challenges of modern cities, wchich goes beyond the solutions offered by the market and the state [Foster, Iaione 2022; Polko, Czornik, Ochojski 2021]. Urban commons differ from traditional commons, therefore there is a need to adapt the principles of governing the commons formulated by Elinor Ostrom [1990] to the urban context. The aim of the paper is to deepen the knowledge about the commoning process that leads to the co-production and co-consumption of urban commons by local communities. The work uses qualitative research methods based on interviews with representatives of urban commoners and observations of communities in action in two Polish cities. The interviews and observations focus on finding factors that determine the sustainability of urban commons. Among the aspects examined are the composition of the group, the level of openness and inclusiveness of commoners, innovation in sharing and pooling urban resources, as well as coexistence with local authorities. An important aspect of the study is to show that the context matters, and the way to achieve the best solutions is often experimentation. The results of the research are useful for both urban communities and local authorities that are making efforts to support and strengthen participatory governance.

## 31. The political economy of 'just transition': Cities, conflicts and democratic encounters in 'green' politics

**Chair: Trond Vedel and Einar Braathen** 

#### **Abstract:**

This panel explores the changing political economy of a 'just transition' to zero-carbon, sustainable cities. We reflect on how new forms of conflicts and dilemmas become manifest in changing patterns of civic engagement, and how these movements interact with political and administrative institutions in their pursuit of 'green' politics and 'just transition'. We propose that the 'just transition' discourse to this end, requires a concomitant focus on climate and energy justice and related issues of social equity. On the one hand, just transition has to cater for 'energy justice' related to those citizens whose livelihoods are affected by and depend on a fossil fuel economy. On the other hand, the transition needs to be compatible with the pursuit of 'climate justice' to current and future generations exposed to the social and environmental impacts of a warmer globe. The inherent contradictions and paradoxes in the new 'green' political economy raise new issues of citizenship, political participation, and democracy - since a basic societal goal is to enable a broad-based participation of citizens in support of, and not in opposition to, the 'green' policies and the social and behavioural changes they seek to promote.

However, confronted by the energy and climate crisis and increasing social inequalities, the moderate political parties, which in the past formed ruling coalitions of most cities, have today lost political support and influence, reflecting a more fragmented political landscape with growth of populist parties and right-wing tendencies. Polarization is manifest in, for example, young people's movements demanding more radical climate policies, such as Fridays for Future and Extension Rebellion, while other groups protest against restrictions on the fossileconomy on the grounds that such 'green' policies adversely affect their mobility, job opportunities, income or different aspects of social welfare. These protests might find support either in 'left-wing' green parties or new, more 'right-wing' populist parties. Thus, beneath an apparent consensus for a green transition, a diversity of counter-hegemonic discourses and initiatives are cropping up and challenges local political and democratic institutions. Conflicts and antagonisms invoked by the new 'green' political economy are reinforced by assertive citizens and powerful stakeholders with direct access to political institutions; each relying on a variety of

channels for influencing democratic political decision-making, either through political party channels, direct lobbying, civic engagement, or use of social media or other forms of formal or informal arenas or platforms. Focusing on the changing dynamics of the new 'green' political economy, we aim to:

Reflect on new forms of conflicts and dilemmas emerging with 'green' politics and how they become manifest in a changing landscape of civic engagement Investigate forms of citizen engagement in political institutions and decision making at the local leve lExplore how local democracy and (collaborative) governance aim to tackle conflicts and political trade-offs - and calls for socially just outcomes for a wide variety of citizens

# 31) Planning for Just Cities with Nature-based Solutions: the Intrinsic Linkage between Sustainability and Socio-environmental Inequalities in San José de Chamanga, Ecuador

Samaneh Nickayin (Agricultural University of Iceland), Aubreyja Jahelka (PennDesign) and Ye Shuwen (PennDesign).

#### Abstract

Self-constructed cities refer to impoverished neighborhoods that suffer from inadequate housing. Such cities are the result of individual or communal initiatives who must self-construct their neighborhoods. Most of the self-constructed cities are located near endangered bioregions on the Earth, and their continued growth will inevitably aggravate the human impact on our planet. These areas' dwellers tackle threats such as poverty, environmental degradation, and disaster vulnerability. The lack of knowledge in planning self-constructed cities causes conditions of injustice. However, appropriate management of the existing natural capital of the surrounding areas of such cities can address the mentioned challenges and the conditions for justice. This paper aims to evaluate the role of Nature-based Solutions(NBS) in planning procedures, to create conditions of fairness and equity in Self-constructed cities. The paper focused on the linkage between the application of NBS and four principles of justice: Distributive justice, Restorative justice, Spatial justice and Interactional justice. The result of such implication is demonstrated in the academic case study of San José de Chamanga, Ecuador.

## 31) Increased collaboration and new responsibilities for urban authorities: freight stakeholder involvement in Norway

Rafael Rosales (University of Bergen).

#### Abstract

Urban freight transport is central to urban societies, and yet public authorities have traditionally left it to private actors to resolve urban freight challenges. Freight governance is fragmented, with ad hoc stakeholder involvement and unclear division of labour within the public sector. This paper examines emerging forms of collaboration between private stakeholders and public authorities and asks: what roles do public authorities gain through increased collaboration with freight stakeholders? Private stakeholders and their perspectives are entering formal arenas as freight transport becomes a 'matter of concern' for public authorities. It is nonetheless unclear what governance model is most suited for urban freight or what policy tools are available to urban authorities. We argue that increased stakeholder involvement implies a role-shift for the public sector, from an accommodator of freight solutions towards a more active role as a coordinator in urban freight governance. The governance of urban freight is therefore experiencing a shift from a form of network governance towards more collaborative governance. Empirically, the article examines Norwegian cities, which have been involved in national research and policy experimentation projects, as well as formed part of European policy networks to experiment new solutions with logistics stakeholders. Early findings show the development of different forms of stakeholder involvement according to context, with an overall increase in municipal involvement in these processes. Through a collaborative workshop, expert interviews, and document analysis, this study describes how urban authorities in Norway address local freight transport challenges through stakeholder involvement. It analyses the roles taken by urban authorities in three of Norway's four largest cities - Bergen, Stavanger, and Trondheim – in their different forms of freight stakeholder involvement. Cities are attempting to address conflicts created by competing claims for public space, and this paper considers the roles that they are taking when addressing these conflicts.

## 31) The governance of just transition in Upper Silesian coal-mine regions. What about marginalized communities?

Artur Ochojski (University of Economics in Katowice), Marcin Baron (University of Economics in Katowice), Adam Drobniak (University of Economics in Katowice) and Adam Polko (University of Economics in Katowice).

#### Abstract

As a political concept, just transition impacts the economy, the society, and the environment in regions. It assumes that we need to combine energy transition with social transition and truly leave no one behind. The variety of challenges observed in the coal-mine regions of Upper Silesia, Poland makes it even more legitimate to involve multiple stakeholders into the process of just transition governance. With the submission, we argue that a great number of stakeholders has been involved in the process of building up the fundamentals of just transition in the regions of Upper Silesia leading to the participatory approach. However, we see some of the groups not well represented or marginalized. Thus, the question is whether the region should seek for commitment building while implementing the policy or rather first aim at consensus building with the catch-up of those left behind to keep the process just? Also, there is a question of institutional set-up and if it makes possible for all the stakeholders to jump into the process and - future-looking - to what extent the implementation of the just transition plan can include the marginalized communities. The interviews we made with some of the communities that we identified as marginalized, allow us to offer the discussion on possible ways on how to mobilize them to enjoy being not left behind as well as on their potential to be engaged in the governance processes. The research builds on the direct involvement into the process of setting up the Just Transition Plan for Upper Silesia, expert support provided for the National Just Transition Plan and two running Horizon 2020 projects (BOLSTER and DUST).

## 31) Late industrialism, environmental conflicts and contested turistification in the southern European city of Siracusa (south east Sicily)

Luca Ruggiero (Dipartimento di Scienze Politiche e Sociali, Università di Catania).

#### **Abstract**

In the mid-1950s, the Italian government launched an ambitious top-down industrialization program for the depressed and underdeveloped southern regions in order to narrow the socioeconomic gap with the wealthier northern regions. Set within the broader framework of the Marshall Plan of postwar reconstruction, as well as explicitly inspired by Perroux's (1950) theory of development poles, the Industrial Development Areas strategy included the industrialization of selected coastal areas in southern Italy, including the province of Siracusa in southeastern Sicily. The Siracusa hub produced a significant impact in terms of socioeconomic transformation. It became one of the largest petrochemical hubs in Europe and, until the 1970s, processed about 60 percent of all crude oil nationwide. The oil crisis, the gradual decline in employment rates and the emergence of a new awareness of environmental and public health impacts have greatly diminished confidence in this development model. In recent decades, a post-industrial rhetoric has reshaped institutional discourses regarding development models in the city of Siracusa, using a set of narratives and strategies inspired by a transition driven by tourism, green and smart growth. The paper focuses on the relationship between industrialization and new forms of postindustrial development in Siracusa where an uncomfortable industrial past was removed so as to represent the city as moving towards a new phase of capitalist development and rebrand it as an international tourist destination. In particular, the paper aims at scrutinizing the transition to supposedly new greener forms of urban development showing that tourism, narrated and promoted as a sustainable and eco-compatible alternative to industrialization, can in fact produce highly negative impacts on the local environment and communities.

## 31) The political economy of a 'just sustainability transition': Effective governance, social trust and inequality in Scandinavian cities

Trond Vedeld (NIBR-Oslo Metropolitan University) and Einar Braathen (NIBR-Oslo Metropolitan University).

#### Abstract

A just transition to a green, political economy and society depends on government and governance delivering procedural justice regarding fair resolution of disputes and equal allocation of resources in climate and sustainability politics (economic equality and equality of opportunities).

We use empirical evidence from key informant interviews of a purposely selected set of climate-related social movements and activist groups in four Scandinavian cities that on different accounts protest on prevailing climate policies (pro- and counter to existing policies), to develop a government effectiveness-trust thesis as a central premise for understanding if trust emerges and successful resolution of conflicts and just sustainability transition evolves (Oslo, Bergen, Stockholm, Gothenburg).

Our research confirms that civil society in Scandinavia cities is a type of agent that plays an important role in climate politics by influencing public opinion and it holds a unique position by playing a mediating role between government and citizens, albeit with varying degree of success due to a variety of institutional and governance factors.

We outline the strategies of a selected group of NGOs and climate activists group use in the framing of diverse climate-related issues (in green mobility and compact city development) and in mobilising engagement across a variety of climate aspects and social justice concerns and how they are met by local government in various political channels of interaction (political, bureaucratic, civic, social media). We suggest that albeit encounters are often instrumental, as a means to an end, or conflictual, there are also signs of new innovative collaborative arenas and platforms emerging, much in similar ways as how civil society-state encounters play out at national level in Scandinavia, that may enhance government effectiveness, social trust and social equality in the pursuit of climate and sustainability policies.

## 31) Contentious Mobility Politics: from successful protest movements to failed political parties - Bergen and Gothenburg compared.

Einar Braathen (Norwegian Institute for Urban and Regional Research - NIBR).

#### Abstract

In the 2010s, the second largest cities in Norway and Sweden, Bergen and Gothenburg, saw similar local political phenomenon: an initiative protesting against green policies in the local/regional transport sector became a popular social movement. Within a year it was transformed into a new political party ('new' at least in the local context) with an outstanding electoral success locally. In Gothenburg, the initiative was named Stop the West Link ("Stoppa Västlänken") and resulted in the creation of The Democrats who got 16.95 % of the votes for the City Council. In Bergen, the Facebook-group No to more Road Tolls developed into a local branch of a new national political party, FNB. It obtained 16,7 per cent of the votes for the City Council. However, in the subsequent elections, FNB was completely decimated. The Democrats in Gothenburg lost more than half of its voters in the local elections in 2022.

Hence the paper addresses the following question: what caused the sudden rise and fall of the new protest movements-cum-parties in Bergen and Gothenburg?

The empirical analysis is structured around the following themes: (i) the grievances of the protesters and framings of justice, (ii) the mobilization methods used by the movement leaders, (iii) political opportunity structures and (iv) local governance factors that incentivized a quick and 'premature' transformation of a local protest movement into a new political party; and finally (v) conflicts surrounding the emerging 'green' transformations of cities. Three theoretical perspectives will be used: social-political cleavages, contentious politics and democratic (collaborative-participatory) governance.

#### 41. Democracy, community and spatial governance.

#### Chair: Eran Vigoda-Gadot

## 41) Different cities, different democracies: Co-production and the spatial governance and planning systems in Europe

Francesca Bragaglia (Politecnico di Torino), Erblin Berisha (Politecnico di Torino), Giancarlo Cotella (Politecnico di Torino) and Umberto Janin Rivolin (Politecnico di Torino).

#### **Abstract**

Cities are governed by means of spatial governance and planning systems which are not identical. These are institutional technologies inspired by different social models and based on various devices (Nadin & Stead, 2008; Janin Rivolin, 2012, 2017). Recent studies (Nadin et al., 2020; Hossu et al., 2020) have clarified how European systems involve an increasing number of actors, including partnerships with private sector interests and civil society actors in decision-making. This trend is currently interpreted in terms of co-production within planning theory and practice (Watson, 2014). Elinor Ostrom (1996) defines it as 'the process through which inputs used to produce a good or service are contributed by individuals who are not "in" the same organisation' (p. 1073). In this sense, co-production is a multifaceted concept encompassing a range of experiences that differ in both the 'co-' and the 'production' sides of the concept (Sicilia et al., 2016; Sorrentino et al., 2018). When applied to the spatial governance and planning realm, the 'co-' side concerns the openness of (local) governments – i.e. the actor delegated to assign land use and development rights – to the involvement of actors ranging from civil society to property developers with their interests. In its turn, the 'production' side can involve different types of "stakes", from the rights of inclusion to the supply and quality of certain services to the quantities of buildable and exploitable space etc. In this light, examining cases identified in various European countries and based on some initial outcomes (Bragaglia et al., 2023), the proposed paper aims to clarify between which actors and for what purpose co-production takes place in various European contexts. Moreover, the paper seeks to understand whether and how the proposed taxonomy can be related to "types" of European spatial governance and planning systems (Berisha et al., 2021).

### 41) Public Spaces for Community Resilience: An Empirical Study of Social and Spatial Factors

Sahar Asadollahi Asl Zarkhah (TU Delft Faculty of Architecture & the Built Environment | Urbanism | Urban Design), Maurice Harteveld (TU Delft Faculty of Architecture & the Built Environment | Urbanism | Urban Design) and Machiel van Dorst (TU Delft Faculty of Architecture & the Built Environment | Urbanism | Urban Study).

#### Abstract

The ongoing rise of habitation in cities and the growing inequality puts pressure on the quality of the social environment. Therefore, the societal role and the quality of public space are more important than ever. Public spaces are a critical asset for cities that play a vital role in the social life of communities. Meanwhile, under the broad concept of resilience and in response to local challenges that directly affect people and communities, community resilience is receiving attention. The proposed study will focus on the relationship between public space and community resilience through the empirical research of a practice which works on a variety of scale levels in the city of Rotterdam, one of the 100 Resilient Cities network. This study is grounded in the constructed framework for studying community resilience based on three interrelated elements that are highlighted within the multidisciplinary literature on this topic: community networks, people-place connections, and community infrastructure. To get a more comprehensive understanding of public space and its influence on community resilience, an interdisciplinary approach to the topic is taken. Understanding public space in all its manifestations has the potential to blur the disciplinary distinctions and inspire new ways of thinking that go beyond dichotomies. With allying social science and spatial design, this study emphasises understanding space as a place for communities or a multitude of people, also the relationship between the physical and social environment and the experience. Observations and interviews are the main data collection methods that are particularly applicable for understanding the interrelation between spatial conditions and social connections. The aim of observation is to describe the characteristics of a place and identify how communities use, appropriate, and experience such a public space.

#### 41) Political participation and social cohesion

Günter Warsewa (University of Bremen, Institute Labour and Economy).

#### Abstract

Predominantly in bigger cities we can find political attempts and experiments to add participative and deliberate procedures to the formal settings of institutional political structures. While the lifestyles and experiences of

different social classes and milieus are drifting more and more apart, different reasons to turn away from democratic practices and institutions are growing stronger. In order to attenuate the "crisis of local governance" these experiments target to relieve administration and political institutions from overburdening, to enhance trust and identification with the city and its residents and thus, strengthen social cohesion as well. Thus, it becomes a challenging mission to bridge the gap between representative democracy and participative direct democracy. The contribution to the EURA-conference will present a case study about the process of discussion and implementation of participative elements in the city of Bremen. This case study is not only an academic research work, but examines the political process as a transdisciplinary living lab, in which the academic research team is directly involved by expert interviews, workshops, public events and political reflections besides many other players, i.e. citizen's initiatives, social networks, representatives of government, political parties and parliament. As a major result of the research works, it appears that despite positive public communication there is only weak interest of political institutions and actors to support the implementation of direct democratic structures. The paper will also discuss how scientific expertise can help to convey the living lab resp. the political process.

## 41) Educating for democracy by walking: identity, sense of place and sense of belonging.

Valentina E. Albanese (University of Insubria - Como seat).

#### **Abstract**

The importance of signifying territory, cities, urban areas and marginal areas is linked with the enhancement of the sense of belonging. Urban, physical and sensory elements are transmitters of a personal and collective memory. In their material and immaterial consistency, physical and sensory elements lead citizens towards a process of personal and group identification develops as fragments of landscapes, soundscapes, smellscapes etc. Physical and sensory elements are scattered along the routes we walk in the cities we inhabit and they are made up of the relationships between histories, people and places. Therefore, these composite urban landscapes retain the existential spirit of cities and stimulate a sense of belonging and a sense of place. The way we think about the cities we inhabit determines our attachment to them and, therefore, has an influence on our participation in the public and political life of our spaces. For these reasons, reasoning about attachment to places of living and enhancing an understanding of the sense of place and sense of identity is an important tool to broaden civic participation in urban life. On the basis of these reflections, an experiential learning workshop was conducted in Italy, around Lake Como and the historic centre of the city with the students of the University of Insubria who, during a number of participatory walks, both in groups and on their own, worked using sensory ethnography to deepen their attachment to the places of everyday living.

## 41) Intergroup contact and community cohesion in European ethnically diverse neighborhoods

Rui Carvalho (Brown University).

#### Abstract

European cities have been receiving growing numbers of international migrants in the last decades. This has led to a rising number of studies examining the effects of migration-driven ethnic diversity for the livelihoods and cohesion of European neighborhoods. Several works have found a negative association between ethnic diversity and indicators of community cohesion, such as neighborhood identities, local trust and political participation, and sense of belonging. However, some works have shown that these negative effects are moderated by the quality of social and interethnic contact among neighbors. Yet, extant works usually consider only one dimension of social cohesion, and measure interethnic contact as casual (weak) ties or using attitudinal variables. I add to this literature by uncovering what types of interethnic contact (strong ties, weak ties, conflictual relations; organizationally-driven ties) affect which dimensions (sense of belonging, solidarities, safety, civic participation) of community cohesion. I use data from a survey applied to the migrant and autochthonous residents of eighteen ethnically diverse neighborhoods located in six European cities (Bilbao, Spain; Lisbon, Portugal; Rotterdam, Netherlands; Thessaloniki, Greece; Vienna, Austria; Warsaw, Poland). Computing logistic regressions predicting various dimensions of community cohesion, I find that: (a) weak interethnic ties are positively associated with

stronger neighborhood belonging, but have no effect on the other dimensions; (b) strong interethnic ties have a positive effect on neighborhood belonging, as well as on civic participation and feelings of safety; (c) negative interethnic ties are associated with lower neighborhood belonging, but do not affect the other dimensions; (d) the effects of strong interethnic ties on cohesion vary more across socio-demographic features (who you are), while the effects of weak ties depend more on one's practices (what you do); and (e) only local institutions that foster both civic participation and interethnic contact have a positive effect for enhancing community cohesion.